

# THIRTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

OF THE

Prison Association of New York,

WITH

ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS,

FOR THE YEAR 1874.

---

TRANSMITTED TO THE LEGISLATURE APRIL 9, 1875.

---

ALBANY:

WEED, PARSONS AND COMPANY, PRINTERS.

1875.

274

STATE OF NEW YORK.

No. 78.

IN SENATE,

April 9, 1875.

THIRTIETH ANNUAL REPORT *for 1874*

OF THE

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE PRISON ASSOCIATION  
OF NEW YORK.

PRISON ASSOCIATION OF NEW YORK,  
58 BIBLE HOUSE, ASTOR PLACE,  
NEW YORK, *April 5, 1875.* }

To Hon. WILLIAM DORSHEIMER,

*Lieutenant-Governor and President of the Senate:*

SIR—In accordance with chapter 163 of the Laws of 1846, we have the honor to present herewith the Thirtieth Annual Report of the Prison Association of New York, and respectfully to request that you will lay the same before the legislature.

Yours respectfully,

THEODORE W. DWIGHT,  
*President.*

SINCLAIR TOUSEY,  
*Chairman of Ex. Com.*

ELISHA HARRIS,  
*Corresponding Secretary.*

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
OFFICERS OF PRISON ASSOCIATION .....	7
LIST OF HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS .....	9-10
LIST OF LOCAL COMMITTEES IN COUNTIES .....	11-14
REPORT OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE .....	15-36
REPORT OF TREASURER .....	37-38
REPORT OF GENERAL AGENT .....	39-62
COUNTY AND CITY PRISONS .....	63-67
MUNICIPAL PRISONS OF NEW YORK CITY .....	68-73
POLICE PRISONS OF BROOKLYN .....	74-77
PENITENTIARIES AND JAILS .....	78-110
DISCHARGED CONVICTS AT AUBURN PRISON .....	111-115
REPORT ON SING SING FEMALE PRISON .....	119-125
SPECIAL VISIT TO COUNTY JAILS AND SPECIAL STUDY OF CRIME AND PAUPERISM IN THE "JUKEES" .....	127-192

## INDEX OF TOPICS.

### REPORT OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Preliminary remarks—industrial deficiencies of convicts .....	15-18
Discharged convict and detention department .....	18-24
County and City Prisons .....	24-27
The Six Penitentiaries—State Prisons .....	27-33
Suggestions and conclusions .....	33-36

### REPORT OF GENERAL AGENT:

Detention department—visited, aided, complaints, reading matter .....	41-46
Discharged convicts—lodging, employment, tools, clothing, libraries .....	46-55
Table of discharged convicts—penitentiaries .....	56-61

### COUNTY AND CITY PRISONS:—Lock-ups described.....

63-67

### MUNICIPAL DISTRICT PRISONS NEW YORK CITY:

The Tombs, Jefferson Market Prison .....	68-71
Essex, Market, Fourth and Fifth District Prisons .....	71-73
How to increase the number of cells in the Tombs .....	72-73

### POLICE PRISONS OF BROOKLYN:—Described.....

74-77

### PENITENTIARIES AND JAILS:

Albany Penitentiary, by Charles Reynolds .....	78-81
Kings County Penitentiary .....	82-84

## PENITENTIARIES AND JAILS—(Continued).

Reports of local committee on jails of Genesee, Delaware, Lewis, Montgomery, Niagara, Oneida, Onondaga and Queens Counties .....	PAGE. 85-91
Report of local committee on Richmond County Jail .....	91-99
Prison labor in the jail .....	92-93
Causes of crime and remedies—work-houses .....	95-97
Revision of criminal code advisable .....	97-98
Note on the Richmond County Jail .....	99-100
Proposed act to prevent crime, etc. ....	107-110
Report of local committee on jails of Suffolk, Sullivan, Tioga, and Yates Counties .....	99-105
Notes upon jails by Mr. McKinney .....	105-107
<b>DISCHARGED CONVICTS AT AUBURN:</b>	
Statistics—employment, education, long sentences, classification and commutation. ....	111-115
M. Orvis on discharged convicts of Clinton Prison .....	116
<b>FEMALE CONVICTS—PRISON AND REFORMATORIES:</b>	
Habitual criminals and first offenders—the Woman's Prison Association .....	117-118
<b>REPORT ON THE SING SING FEMALE PRISON:</b>	
Difficulties and prejudices to overcome—cases reported. ....	119-122
Necessity of classification—better hospital accommodations and employment .....	122-123
Statistics of crime, nationality, ages, habits, etc. ....	124-125
<b>NEGLECTED SOURCES OF CRIME:</b>	
Hereditary entailment—true analysis of crime—motives difficult .....	125-126
<b>REPORT OF SPECIAL VISITS TO COUNTY JAILS FOR 1874, AND SPECIAL STUDY OF CRIME AND PAUPERISM OF THE JUKES:</b>	
Improved jail buildings—account of young offenders with table .....	127-139
Method of studying social phenomena—consanguinity, 140-145	
Harlotry, with statistics and their analysis .....	145-152
Illegitimacy, statistics and their analysis .....	152-154
Disease and pauperism, with statistics and their analysis, 154-163	
Intemperance, with criticisms and suggestions .....	163-165
Crime, with statistics and their analysis .....	165-170
Relations of crime to pauperism .....	171-174
Relations of honesty, crime and pauperism .....	174-177
Formation of character, intermittent industry, industrial training .....	178-182
Kindergarden and object lessons in reformatories .....	182-184
Organizing public spirit .....	184-185
Generalizations on heredity and environment .....	185
Necessity of studying criminals and their ancestry .....	185-187
Statistical summary of this family .....	188-191

## OFFICERS OF THE PRISON ASSOCIATION OF NEW YORK, 1875.

**PRESIDENT.**  
THEODORE W. DWIGHT.

**VICE-PRESIDENTS.**  
JOHN T. HOFFMAN, New York.      CHARLES J. FOLGER, Geneva.  
WILLIAM F. ALLEN, Albany.      DORMAN B. EATON, New York.  
WILLIAM LAW LEARNED, Albany.

**CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.**  
ELISHA HARRIS, M. D., Office 68 Bible House.

**RECORDING SECRETARY.**  
CEPHAS BRAINERD, 48 Pine street.

**TREASURER.**  
WILLIAM C. GILMAN, 48 Pine street.

**ELECTED MEMBERS OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.**  
SINCLAIR TOUSEY, 119 Nassau st., Ch'ce.  
WILLIAM F. ALLEN, Albany.  
FRED. LAW OLMSTED, 241 W. 45th st.  
SALEM H. WALES, 111 Duane street.  
ALGERNON S. SULLIVAN, 52 Wall street.  
CHARLES H. KITCHEL, 115 Broadway.  
WILLIAM T. BOOTH, 208 Wall street.  
STEPHEN CUTTER, 225 East 12th street.  
RICHARD L. DUGDALE, 4 Morton st.  
ANDREW H. GREEN, 1 First avenue.  
GAYLORD B. HUBBELL, Sing Sing.  
THOMAS C. ACTON, 92 Wall street.  
JOEL B. ERHARDT, 347 Broadway.

**STANDING COMMITTEES.**  
*Committee on Finance.*

WILLIAM C. GILMAN,      WILLIAM T. BOOTH,  
ANDREW H. GREEN,      ADAM T. SACKETT,  
Z. STYLES ELY,      STEPHEN CUTTER,  
SALEM H. WALES.

*Committee on Detentions.*

ALGERNON S. SULLIVAN,      CEPHAS BRAINERD,  
JOEL B. ERHARDT,      ROBERT R. MCBURNEY,  
THEODORE H. MEAD,      R. L. DUGDALE,  
REV. SAMUEL OSGOOD,      THEO. W. MORRIS,  
CHARLES H. KITCHEL,      MOSS K. PLATT.

*Committee on Discharged Convicts.*

STEPHEN CUTTER,      GEO. H. YEAMAN,  
WILLIAM T. BOOTH,      WILLIAM C. GILMAN,  
F. LAW OLMSTED,      HENRY S. TERRELL,  
JOHN D. CRIMMINS.

*Committee on Prison Discipline.*

CHARLES J. FOLGER,      GAYLORD B. HUBBELL,  
W. L. LEARNED,      RENNELLAER N. HAVENS,  
W. F. ALLEN,      MOSES K. PLATT,  
JOHN T. HOFFMAN,      JAMES H. TITUS.

**GENERAL AGENT.**

Col. A. W. SHELDON, Office 88 Nassau street.

1874

1874

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

## 1. BY ELECTION.

Hon. John W. Edmonds* .....	New York.
Rensselaer N. Havens .....	do
Peter Cooper .....	do

## 2. BY CONTRIBUTION OF \$100 AT ONE TIME.

George B. Archer .....	New York.
William H. Aspinwall* .....	do
William B. Astor .....	do
J. J. Astor, Jr. ....	do
William T. Booth .....	do
James Brown .....	do
H. K. Bull .....	do
John Caswell .....	do
Samuel B. Caldwell .....	do
Edward Cooper .....	do
A. B. Conger .....	do
William B. Crosby* .....	do
H. K. Corning .....	do
William E. Dodge .....	do
William Butler Duncan .....	do
Winthrop S. Gilman .....	do
William C. Gilman .....	do
Horace Gray .....	do
Meredith Howland .....	do
Mark Hoyt .....	do
M. K. Jessup .....	do
John Taylor Johnston .....	do
James Lenox .....	do
Miss Lenox .....	do
Miss Lenox .....	do
Peter Lorillard .....	do
Allan McLane .....	do
Samuel F. B. Morse* .....	do
George D. Morgan .....	do
Adam Norrie .....	do
R. M. Olyphant .....	do
Daniel Parish .....	do
George D. Phelps, Sr.* .....	do
John A. Pullen .....	do
W. C. Rhineland .....	do

\* Deceased.

C. R. Robert .....	New York.
C. V. S. Roosevelt*	do
Theo. Roosevelt .....	do
Adam T. Sackett .....	do
Joseph Sampson*	do
J. P. Sheafe .....	do
Mrs. Mary Sheafe .....	do
C. H. Shipman .....	do
Henry M. Schieffelin .....	do
R. L. Stuart .....	do
Alexander Stuart .....	do
James Stokes .....	do
Jonathan Sturges*	do
Mrs. Catharine L. Spencer .....	do
H. S. Terbell .....	do
Alex. Van Rensselaer .....	do
George C. Ward .....	do
Salem H. Wales .....	do
R. W. Weston*	do
Samuel Willets .....	do
Rev. E. C. Wines .....	do
John David Wolfe*	do
J. Walter Wood .....	do
William Wood .....	do
Dr. Elisha Harris .....	do
James S. Seymour .....	Auburn, N. Y.
Joseph Howland .....	Matteawan, N. Y.
Mrs. Joseph Howland .....	do
Rev. N. S. S. Beman, D. D.* .....	Troy, N. Y.
Rev. Dr. Darling .....	Albany, N. Y.
Thomas W. Olcott .....	do
Erastus Corning*	do
Mrs. C. L. McClanahan .....	New York.
Sinclair Tousey .....	do
Alex. H. Brown .....	do
Geo. D. Phelps, Jr. ....	do
D. G. Robbins, Jr. ....	do
Miles Perry .....	Auburn, N. Y.
Francis George Shaw .....	W. N. Brighton, S. Is.

\* Deceased.

1874  
LOCAL COMMITTEES FOR CO-OPERATION AND CORRESPONDENCE.

Albany county: residence, Albany—MAURICE E. VIELE, Hon. Ira HARRIS, Hon. WILLIAM LAW LEARNED, Rev. RUFUS W. CLARK, EDWARD SAVAGE, Rev. CHARLES REYNOLDS, *secretary*.

Allegany county: Angelica, Hon. J. S. GREEN, Dr. WM. M. SMITH.

Broome county: residence, Binghamton—S. C. HITCHCOCK, Dr. JOHN G. ORTON, SARIN MCKINNEY, B. N. LOOMIS, E. M. NOTES, Rev. W. A. HITCHCOCK, E. K. CLARK, WM. A. MCKINNEY.

Cattaraugus county: residence, Little Valley—EUGENE A. NASH; residence, West Randolph—Rev. F. A. C. EVERETT, Dr. A. B. PARSONS.

Cayuga county: residence, Auburn—MILES PERRY, JAMES S. SEYMOUR, Dr. S. WILLARD, Mr. FORD, Dr. J. W. WILKIE, Rev. J. B. CONDIT, Hon. W. B. WOODIN, BYRON C. SMITH, Dr. J. D. BUTTON, DENNIS R. ALWARD, Mrs. MILES PERRY, Mrs. WILKIE.

Chautauqua county: residence, Mayville—Rev. Mr. BENTON, J. H. MILLER, WILLIAM CHACE; Fredonia—M. S. MOORE; Westfield—ALFRED PATTERSON; residence, Jamestown—Hon. J. C. PRESTON, D. H. WAITE.

Chemung county: residence, Elmira—Hon. LUCIUS ROBINSON, Dr. W. C. WEY, E. S. PALMER, Rev. Dr. KNOX, Rev. G. K. MCNIGHT, Dr. T. H. SQUIER, Dr. J. F. HART, Dr. ATWATER, F. G. SURBRIDGE.

Chenango county: residence, Norwich—ISAAC NEWTON, Dr. H. K. BELLOWS, Dr. H. H. BEECHER, Rev. S. SCOVILLE.

Clinton county: residence, Plattsburgh—Hon. M. K. PLATT, HENRY ORVIS, Hon. G. M. BECKWITH; residence, Keeseville—Hon. HENRY KINGSLAND, 2d.

Columbia county: residence, Hndson—A. S. PEET, A. B. SCOTT, JOEL T. SIMPSON, C. W. GEBHARD, J. SCHULTZ, G. W. TOMLINSON.

Cortland county: residence, Cortlandville—Hon. HORATIO BALLARD, FRANK PLACE, Dr. FREDERICK HYDE, LEWIS S. BOUGHTON; residence, Homer—Hon. G. W. BRADFORD, Dr. CALIB GREEN, THOS. S. RANNEY.

Delaware county: residence, Delhi—Dr. FERRIS JACOBS, Rev. E. B. RUSSELL, Dr. D. H. MANN, T. W. BROWN, FERRIS JACOBS, JR., Mrs. W. H. GRISWOLD, Mrs. W. YOUNG.

Dutchess county: residence, Poughkeepsie—H. LOOMIS, JR., JOHN J. PLATT, Dr. EDWARD H. PARKER, ERSKINE UHL, EDMUND PLATT.

Erie county: residence, Buffalo—SETH CLARK, F. P. WOOD, HUGH WEBSTER, JAMES LYONS, P. J. FERRIS, Dr. JOHN D. HILL, Dr. WITT C. WEED, DAVID P. PAGE.

- Essex county: residence, Elizabethtown—Dr. S. E. HALE, A. C. HAND, ABRAHAM PERRY, Rev. G. W. BARROWS, ROBERT W. LIVINGSTON.
- Franklin county: residence, Malone—Dr. S. P. BATES, Hon. W. A. WHEELER, F. T. HEATH, JOHN J. GILBERT, Hon. J. P. BADGER.
- Fulton county: residence, Johnstown—HORACE E. SMITH, JACOB BENTON, Dr. FRANCIS BURDICK; residence, Gloversville—U. M. PLACE, JOHN FERGUSON.
- Genesee county: residence, Batavia—Dr. L. B. COTES, Prof. G. FULLER, C. F. BUXTON.
- Greene county: residence, Catskill—GEORGE H. PENFIELD, HENRY G. HADDEN, SAMUEL HARRIS, MRS. M. B. SELICK.
- Hamilton county: residence, Wells—G. B. MORRISON; residence, Sageville—Wm. H. FRY.
- Herkimer county: residence, Herkimer—Hon. EZRA GRAVES, DAVID M. DAVENDORF; residence, Hion—E. REMINGTON, CHARLES P. MOSS.
- Jefferson county: residence, Watertown—RICHARD G. KEYES, JESSEE M. ADAMS, M. CONGDON, Dr. CHARLES M. JOHNSON, JOHN F. MOFFATT, JOSIAH B. MOULTON; residence, Antwerp—Rev. J. A. CANFIELD.
- Kings county: residence, Brooklyn—Rev. T. G. BASS, Hon. EUGENE BERRI, FRED'K T. HOYT, N. T. BEERS, Jr., Wm. B. WADSWORTH, THOS. E. PEARSALL, ANDREW A. SMITH, Dr. J. H. HOBART BURGE.
- Lewis county: residence, Lowville—Dr. F. B. HOUGH, Rev. G. L. ROOF, DAVID A. STEWART, CARROLL HOUSE, DAVID R. WATSON; residence, Croghan—AMOS RICE.
- Livingston county: residence, Genesee—F. DE WITT WARD, D. H. BISSELL, Prof. MILNE, Dr. W. E. LAUDERDALE, G. N. SPRAGUE, G. W. PADDOCK.
- Madison county: residence, Morrisville—D. D. CHASE, H. P. MEADE, LUCIUS P. CLARK; residence, Oneida—W. R. WILLIAMS.
- Montgomery county: residence, Fonda—WILLIAM D. SCHOOLCRAFT, Rev. W. FROTHINGHAM, H. S. SPARIS; residence, Amsterdam—C. C. WETSELL.
- Monroe county: residence, Rochester—Hon. HENRY R. SELDEN, Dr. W. L. ELY, Dr. H. W. DEAN, Gen. J. W. MARTINDALE, Rev. J. V. VAN INGEN, P. BARRY, JAMES T. STEWART, L. S. FULTON, QUINCY VAN VOORHIS, THEODORE BACON, EZRA JONES; residence, Brockport—EDWARD BRISTOL.
- New York:—THE ASSOCIATION'S COMMITTEES ON DETENTIONS AND DISCHARGED PRISONERS.
- Niagara county: residence, Lockport—CHARLES T. KILBORNE, M. H. WEBBER, Dr. J. B. HARTWELL, MRS. J. T. BELLAH, MRS. D. C. MAXWELL, HENRY THORNTON, MRS. Wm. KNOWLES, MRS. L. Z. BABBITT.

- Oneida county: residence, Utica—Col. THEO. P. COOK, Hon. Wm. BACON, JOHN S. SEYMOUR, Dr. EDWIN HUTCHENSON, CHAS. H. WARREN, EDWIN HUNT; residence, Rome—SIMON G. VISSCHER, A. P. GOODENOUGH.
- Ontonagon county: residence, Syracuse—Hon. P. BURNS, M. C. PALMER, Dr. H. B. WILBUR, Dr. M. D. BENEDIOT, Rev. M. BAIRD, Dr. R. W. PEASE, Hon. W. H. H. GREER, A. C. WASHBURN, TIMOTHY HOUGH; residence, Salina—TIMOTHY R. PORTER.
- Ontario county: residence, Canandaigua—Prof. BENJAMIN RICHARDS, Mr. DICKSON, Mrs. Dr. JEWETT, Prof. EDWARD TYLER, Hon. JAMES C. SMITH, Rev. F. B. ALLEN.
- Orange county: residence, Goshen—C. E. MERRIAM, Dr. WILLIAM P. TOWNSEND, Dr. J. H. THOMPSON, Dr. H. H. ROBINSON; residence, Newburgh—Dr. R. V. R. MONTFORT, GRANT EDGAR, Rev. WENDELL PRIME, WILLIAM MCCREA; residence, Middletown—Hon. J. D. FRIEND, Hon. J. G. WILKIN, Dr. H. R. STILES.
- Orleans county: residence, Albion—Hon. E. K. HART, DANIEL W. FRYE, C. H. HOLMES, TRUMAN CLARK.
- Oswego county: residence, Oswego—Hon. O. J. HARMON, G. C. McWHORTHER, Hon. J. A. PLACE, J. H. COE, G. MOLLISON.
- Otsego county: residence, Cooperstown—ELIHU PHINNEY, Dr. H. LATHROP, S. M. SHAW, Dr. P. KEES, MISS SUSAN COOPER, NORWOOD BOWNE, Dr. W. T. BASSETT.
- Putnam county: residence, Carmel—Hon. W. S. CAPP, J. D. LITTLE, Dr. A. ELY.
- Queens county: residence, Manhasset—C. F. HOMANS, W. H. ONDERDONK; residence, Hempstead—Rev. Wm. H. MOORE, D. D., Dr. JOHN M. DAVIDSON; residence, Westbury—OLIVER TITUS.
- Rensselaer county: residence, Troy—AMASA R. MOORE, H. W. HOUGHTON, Dr. H. B. WHITON, N. B. REMICK, Rev. Wm. IRVIN, SAMUEL FOSTER.
- Richmond county: residence, West Brighton—EDWARD B. MERRILL, Mrs. J. S. LOWELL; residence, Richmond, C. H.—EPHRAIM CLARK, Dr. I. L. MILSPAUGH, STEPHEN STEPHENS, Miss H. MOORE, Miss MUNDY.
- Rockland county: residence, Stony Point—Dr. Wm. GOVAN; residence, Haverstraw—A. S. FREEMAN; residence, New City—CYRUS M. CRUM, Hon. A. B. CONGER, SPENCER WOOD.
- Saratoga county: residence, Ballston Spa—T. M. MITCHELL, J. W. HORTON, Dr. MORGAN LEWIS; residence, Saratoga Springs—SAM. E. BUSHNELL, HIRAM A. WILSON, OSCAR F. STILES.
- Seneca county: residence, Waterloo—Hon. S. G. HADLEY, Rev. W. D. DOTY, Dr. O. S. WELLS, Rev. S. H. GRIDLEY; residence, Ovid—Hon. GEORGE FRANKLIN, Dr. JOHN B. CHAPIN, Dr. A. BOLTER.
- Schoharie county: residence, Schoharie—Rev. JACOB HECK.

- Schenectady county: residence, Schenectady — Dr. B. L. MYNDERS, NICHOLAS CALN, S. B. HOWE.
- Schuyler county: residence, Watkins — Dr. C. T. BLISS, FREDERICK DAVIS, Rev. Dr. MANN; residence, Burdett — Dr. NELSON NIVISON; residence Havana — Prof. AMOS BROWN.
- St. Lawrence county: residence, Canton — Dr. J. C. PRESTON, GEO. ROBINSON, JAMES GARDENER, H. H. JUDD; residence, Ogdensburg — Dr. SHERMAN, Prof. R. G. PETTIBONE; residence, Potsdam — Prof. McVICKAR.
- Steuben county: residence, Bath — GUY McMASTER, Z. L. PARKER, Rev. O. K. HOWARD, Rev. JAMES M. PLATT, C. F. KINGSLEY; residence, Hammondsport — Dr. F. COOK HOOPER; residence, Corning — Dr. H. C. MAY, Rev. Dr. NILES, F. A. WILLIAMS.
- Suffolk county: residence, Riverhead — N. W. FOSTER, Dr. R. H. BENJAMIN, THOMAS COOK, G. O. WELLS.
- Sullivan county: residence, Monticello — H. A. HARLOW, CHARLES F. CANEDY; residence, Grahamville — Dr. J. M. LA MOREE.
- Tioga county: residence, Owego — E. W. WARNER, H. L. BEAN, Hon. WM. SMYTH, Hon. T. I. CHATFIELD, Rev. M. CLARK, G. B. GOODRICH, A. COBURN, H. D. PINNEY, J. W. LAMOREAUX.
- Tompkins county: residence, Ithaca — Prof. WM. CHANNING RUSSELL, Hon. ALEX. H. SELKREG, Hon. MILLS VAN VALKENBERG, Prof. WILLIAM D. WILSON, Rev. RUFUS STEEBINS, W. O. WYCKOFF, W. E. JOHNSON.
- Ulster county: residence, Kingston — Hon. JAMES G. LINDSLEY, Rev. GEO. WATERS, D. D., Mrs. MARY W. REYNOLDS; residence, New Paltz — Dr. C. W. DEYO; residence, Whiteport — EDMUND DOREMUS.
- Warren county: residence, Lake George — Dr. CROMWELL, SAMUEL R. ARCHIBALD, ALBERT F. RANSOM.
- Washington county: residence, Salem — R. G. ATWOOD, JAMES BLASHFIELD, E. P. SPRAGUE, C. R. HAWLEY; residence, Fort Edward — J. DE WITT MILLER, SYME H. ATKINS.
- Wayne county: residence, Lyons — Dr. H. D. VOSBURG, JOHN L. COLE, WM. VAN MASTER, CHARLES ENNIS; residence, Palmyra — ISAAC BRONSON, L. LYONS, Mrs. PLINY SEXTON, CHAS. McLOUTH; residence, Walworth — Hon. LUCIEN T. YEOMANS.
- Westchester county: residence, White Plains — Dr. H. E. SCHMID, M. PRUDHOMME, Rev. Dr. VAN KLEEF; residence, Pelham — Misses GRACE and HARRIET SCHUYLER; residence, Sing Sing — Dr. G. J. FISHER, Mrs. CATHERINE E. VAN CORTLANDT, L. G. BOSTWICK, S. G. HOWE, C. C. NORTH.
- Wyoming county: residence, Warsaw — Hon. AUGUSTUS FRANK, Hon. WM. E. MERRILL, C. P. BUXTON, J. E. NASSAT, J. V. STRYKER.
- Yates county: residence, Penn Yan — MYRON HAMLIN, Hon. D. A. OGDEN, EBEN JONES, JOSEPH F. CROSBY.

## THIRTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

## PRISON ASSOCIATION OF NEW YORK.

THE Executive Committee of the Prison Association of New York respectfully submit the thirtieth annual report of this organization, and beg leave to invite the attention of the legislature and the people of the state to the objects for which it continues its efforts, and to the evils and causes of evils which it seeks to mitigate and prevent.

In the call for the meeting to organize this association, the objects in view were sharply defined in the following words, and subsequently were recited in the act of incorporation:

- “(1) The amelioration of the condition of prisoners, whether detained for trial or finally convicted.  
 “(2) The improvement of prison discipline generally; and  
 “(3) The relief of discharged prisoners by affording the means of obtaining an honest livelihood.”

It is now thirty years since that large assembly of earnest and thoughtful men convened in the city of New York, for the purpose of organizing the Prison Association. To prevent and save from crime was the object in view at that time. It is still the object of this association.

Among honored founders of this organization were several masters of criminal law, and numerous observers and workers in the fields of social and public duty. Judge John W. Edmonds, Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, Judge Wm. T. McCoun, Charles P. Daly, Benjamin F. Butler, Freeman Hunt, Robert B. Minturn, Rev. Dr. Channing, Townsend Harris, Prof. J. L. Talkampff, and others of the first officers of this institution laid down the cardinal principles for its operations, and defined the duties which should engage the study and effort of the members and all enlightened citizens in regard to the interests of society



in prisons and offenders, and concerning the causes of crime and the most effectual means for its repression.\*

The law of force had, from time immemorial, been the law of prisons. The spirit of John Howard had entered the hearts of many good citizens, but it had not entered the prisons of New York; at least it was not, in 1844-'45, governing them. The sources of crime and the judicial handling of offenders were then, as they are now, made the subjects of studious inquiry; and if in the thirty years past there has been progress in preventive and correctional measures against crime, so also have the incentives to many crimes, especially to those against property, increased. Even the methods of penal treatment and of reformatory discipline which might have been allowed and even appropriate forty years ago, may not be adequate and proper at the present day, when the devising and perpetration of crimes against the rights of property and morality are arts of cunning contrivance.

After many years, one of the leading purposes of this association has been attained. The method of advising and guiding the discharged convict is systematized and rendered effectual in such a degree that to every one who, upon liberation from prison, has ability and desire to lead a life of useful industry, an opportunity is offered and all possible encouragement given. The reports embodied in this volume from the general agent and the three other agents who are engaged in this duty, show how such aid is given, and with what results. The chief difficulty experienced in conducting this duty arises from the ignorance and want of skill of a great portion of the convict classes as respects

\*The following is a copy of the notice which that fearless president of the Prison Inspectors issued through the daily press in this city, and which led to the foundation of this association:

"TO THE PUBLIC.—The undersigned has been directed by the Board of Inspectors of the State Prison at Sing Sing, to invite the attention of the benevolent to the destitute condition of discharged convicts

"It is of frequent occurrence that prisoners afford satisfactory evidence of sincere repentance and earnest desires to reform; yet when they go forth into the world, they are often, for want of employment, reduced to great distress and subjected to sore temptations. To starve or steal, is too often the only alternative presented to them.

"The power of the inspectors to afford relief in such cases is confined by law to the mere pittance of three dollars to each person.

"But believing that very many can be saved from a return to their former evil practices by timely aid—that not a few can be retained in the path of reform by encouragement and support judiciously applied—the inspectors have directed me to appeal to the benevolent in this city, to render their aid, by forming a society similar to those which now exist in many parts of Europe, whose object shall be to find employment for those who shall give evidence of repentance and reformation.

JOHN W. EDMONDS,

"New York, Nov. 23, 1844.

President Board of Inspectors."

any useful trade or employment. Even with this disadvantage, the results of the system for guiding discharged prisoners into useful employment and encouraging them to do the best they can, have exceeded expectations and warrant the continuance of the agencies by which this branch of duty is conducted.

Though after thirty years the condition of the convicts in our state prisons is scarcely better, and their disciplinary training is no better than when the late Judge J. W. Edmonds, as president of the Board of Prison Inspectors, at Sing Sing, in 1844, first invited public attention to the wants of discharged prisoners, the arrangements for receiving, advising, and in a proper degree and manner befriending those liberated prisoners who desire to live virtuously, are now adapted to give all suitable aid to them and at the same time to protect society. The system adopted by the association, in this branch of its duties, meets the approval of the employers of labor, and thus far has produced beneficial results to the employed and the employers alike. The deplorable want of instruction and training in useful industries in which a trade or means of subsistence shall be thoroughly acquired by every convict in the prisons and penitentiaries of this state, is painfully obvious to our agents who deal with the discharged prisoners. Only a few of the men and youth who leave these penal institutions have acquired any trade, or have any sure vocation; and it is a difficult duty to place such persons, however well disposed they may be, with employers who will give the necessary attention to the training and encouragement which each one needs. The fact that no small number of gentlemen and superintendents of trade industries have taken interest in this duty and succeeded in it, encourages us to continue the agencies by which every convict, upon liberation, shall be offered an opportunity to lead an honest and useful course of life in some suitable employment. The report of the general agent, at the office in the city of New York, shows that 827 discharged convicts, from state prisons and penitentiaries, were guided to suitable employers during the past year. The report of the agency at Auburn shows the state of prisoners discharged from the prison, at that place, during the last year, and the number who returned to their families and kindred, and what others were aided in obtaining places of employment. The report for the agency at Plattsburgh, for the prison at Dannemora, shows what prisoners were discharged during the year, and the number receiving lodging and food, and such other friendly aid as they needed, on arriving on that station for departure from their prison life, while many of this number received the necessary aid in procuring employment. The agency maintained by the Albany auxiliary aided discharged prisoners to employment, and has guided as many as possible directly from the penitentiary to their relatives, or other suitable friends. At

Syracuse and at Buffalo, the interests of penitentiary prisoners have received similar attention, though no separate agencies have been established in those cities. The local committees do what they can.

The duties connected with the office of the general agent in the city of New York have greatly increased in their extent and importance year by year, and the labors performed in the discharged convict department have become especially interesting and responsible since the new method of conducting this duty was introduced. Each convict in the state prisons before and after liberation—as is explained in the last two annual reports—is first called upon and advised by an agent or representative of the association, to whom he states his wants, purposes and desires, and then some suitable provision is made, if possible. This duty of advising with the prisoner before liberation has not, for obvious reasons, been conducted with that system in the penitentiaries of Blackwell's Island and Kings county, with which it is conducted in the several state prisons. The large proportion of short-term prisoners in these two institutions, together with the immense number who are discharged each month, has made it impossible for the general agent to visit them and through advice and counsel prepare them for their return to the world. The prisoners, too, in most instances, are of that class who abound in large cities, and who, as expressed in a former report, have been suffered to "come up" instead of being reared, who have no knowledge of any trade or occupation, and who drift along aimlessly and helplessly through life. Especially is this the case with those discharged from the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island, where there is no organized system of industry and consequently but little discipline, and where the training they receive, if training it can be called, does any thing but fit them for lives of industry and usefulness.

The new commutation law, which was enacted by the last legislature, and which went into operation on the 1st day of June, 1874, greatly increased the labors and responsibilities of the association, as under its operation, nearly 400 state prisoners were liberated without time for preparation, and at a season of the year when employment in the different branches of manufacture is most difficult to obtain.

#### DISCHARGED CONVICT DEPARTMENT.

The general interest which the association, during its 30 years of existence, has been instrumental in awakening as to the condition of the discharged convict when he emerges from the prison, has resulted in the removing of many of his discouragements, and placed him in such a position before society that he is no longer looked upon as an outcast, whom no one will employ—nor an incorrigible whom no pro-

874

cess can reclaim. And, although they have not accomplished all they could desire in the treatment of these objects of their care, the condition of these men is far less hopeless than in former years, or than it would now be without the association's efficient and peculiar aid earnestly and judiciously directed.

To the discharged convict it is a matter of the utmost importance that a place is provided to which, upon his release, he can go and obtain counsel and advice as to his future movements, and instructions in relation to his duties and obligations in the new field he is about to enter—where, if need be, his immediate and most pressing wants can be supplied, and where such assistance as is necessary to secure him useful employment, by which he can maintain himself and live a life of honest industry—is freely offered.

The efforts of the association in this particular, and the results of such efforts, cannot be considered in a brief paragraph; to hundreds it has opened up a new life which encourages them to follow in the path of rectitude; and while men who have spent the greater part of their lives in the unrestrained gratification of their evil propensities are not likely to return at once to a virtuous and sober manhood, yet such facilities are afforded them as will prevent—if they are so disposed—a return to dishonest or depraved courses of life. The greatest difficulty encountered by this association during the past year has been in finding employment. The season has been one of general dullness and depression, and few manufacturers or employers of labor have been able to provide permanent situations. The association has, therefore, been obliged to contribute to the support of these men much longer than they would during more prosperous times, and have sent many into the country at an expense that hitherto has been avoided by securing them situations nearer home.

During the year just closed 1,490 persons, who had been discharged from the several penal institutions in this state, applied to the association for relief in some form, and not a single individual of this large number was turned away empty-handed; but all were aided with what they most seemed to require, and with that judicious discrimination which a thorough knowledge of their wants and a long experience in this work give.

The particular manner in which each individual in this immense multitude of helpless and erring humanity was dealt with is shown in the following summary. The prison from which they were discharged and the number from each appear in the accompanying table, which, together with the statements relating to the subjects therein mentioned, are copied from the records of Col. A. W. Sheldon, the general agent, whose zealous spirit, enlightened activity and dis-

cretion in the various duties of his office we mention, in this place, with special commendation.

Seven hundred and sixteen were either aided to employment or obtained it through their own exertions or the efforts of their friends; and while the majority of these situations were only temporary, it gave to the employed confidence in their own ability to provide for their own wants and some encouragement for the future.

Of the above number, 111 were sent to situations out of the city, it being the policy of the association to send as many as possible, immediately upon their release, to friends far remote from the temptations and dangers of their former surroundings. The wisdom of thus dealing with these men is shown in the small number that return to their old haunts or re-engage in a life of crime:

Six hundred and twelve destitute and homeless convicts were provided with temporary lodging and board until a situation was secured for them, or until they had obtained one through their own exertions; and, as employment during the past year has at all times been difficult to obtain, either by the association or the men themselves, this care has frequently extended into weeks before other provision could be made.

Four hundred and ninety-three were enabled to reach their home or friends at a distance, or some one who had promised to provide for them until such a time as they were able to maintain themselves. And while the association has ever been careful to send only such as had definite offers of aid, it has endeavored to secure from those who would be most likely to befriend them promises of such help as they could offer.

Four hundred and seventy-six discharged convicts were supplied with clothing suitable to the season and the occupations at which they were about to engage, many being supplied with an entire new outfit, including underclothing, shoes, etc.

One hundred and forty-two were furnished with tools sufficient to enter into a situation at the trade of which they had a knowledge, and at which situations had already been promised or secured; less difficulty being experienced in providing employment for these men than for those without a fixed trade or occupation.

Sixty-one prisoners' families were relieved in various ways, and enabled to retain their homes until other provision had been made for their maintenance and support. And although the duty of providing for the families of prisoners, either during confinement or after their release, does not properly belong to the association, yet, in numerous instances, they have felt called upon to extend that relief which was necessary to prevent absolute suffering, or the division and separation of families, until other means had been secured for their support.

874  
 ABSTRACT OF THE RECORDS OF THE GENERAL AGENT IN NEW YORK,  
 Showing the number of discharged prisoners aided each month, during the years by the Association, at its office in New York, and the prisons from which they were discharged.

1874.	FROM STATE PRISONS.						FROM PENITENTIARIES AND REFORMATORIES.										FROM DETENTION PRISONS.			Totals.
	Sing Sing.	Auburn.	Clinton.	Other States.	Blackwell's Island.	Kings county.	Albany.	Wife county.	Rochester.	Syracuse.	Blackwell's Island.	House of Refuge.	School Shp.	City prisons.	Ludlow Street Jail.	Raymond Street Jail.	Other jails.			
																		Totals.	8	
January	96	6	3	1	40	18	9	1	2	1	3	2	1	3	1	1	1	107		
February	38	5	4	1	43	16	2	1	2	4	2	1	1	4	2	2	2	109		
March	36	9	3	4	40	14	2	3	1	4	2	1	1	3	2	1	1	116		
April	31	7	3	3	43	13	3	1	1	3	1	1	1	3	1	3	1	101		
May	33	5	3	3	60	15	4	1	1	3	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	133		
June	32	24	30	4	50	13	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	201		
July	42	9	8	3	54	16	3	1	1	5	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	148		
August	38	9	5	3	47	16	3	1	1	4	1	1	1	4	2	1	1	136		
September	22	5	1	7	50	13	2	1	1	3	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	106		
October	24	4	3	4	53	15	2	1	1	3	1	1	1	3	2	2	2	116		
November	25	10	3	3	50	15	2	1	1	3	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	114		
December	29	7	3	2	52	19	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	132		
Totals	385	100	56	37	580	183	26	8	5	3	35	4	3	32	8	13	11	1,489		

## ABSTRACT OF THE GENERAL AGENT'S RECORDS,

*Showing the number visited in the detention prisons of New York and Brooklyn, and the manner in which they were aided by the association.*

	City prison.	Second district prison.	Third district prison.	Fourth district prison.	Fifth district prison.	Sixth district prison.	Ludlow street jail.	Raymond street jail.	Other detention prisons.	Totals.
Visited .....	3,321	373	461	113	113	7	86	34	307	4,713
Advised and aided .....	334	36	21	16	16	1	29	16	...	450
Complaints examined .....	256	30	12	9	9	1	11	...	...	337
Complaints withdrawn .....	71	13	9	8	8	1	1	...	...	98
Discharged upon recommendation of agent, for cause shown .....	79	13	9	8	1	1	...	1	...	67
Totals .....	4,011	468	517	137	18	11	133	58	307	5,634

	First district police court.	Second district police court.	Third district police court.	Fourth district police court.	Special sessions.	General sessions.	Oyer and Terminer.	United States district court.	Total.
Attended, advised and defended in the courts .....	23	11	8	1	118	32	2	1	196

## DETENTION DEPARTMENT.

The general agent's report shows that while this class of duties is necessarily confined to the detention prisons of this city and Brooklyn, it embraces constantly the cases of over 1,000 prisoners who are daily found in them. His repeated visits to these prisons have made him familiarly acquainted with their condition and government, and given him a knowledge of the status of the individual prisoners and their standing before the courts which has enabled him to deal with them in a manner suited to the wants of each. Abuses have been investigated and efforts made to remedy them. Prisoners unjustly confined have been released upon his recommendation, and to others a fair trial has been secured. Complaints have been withdrawn at his instance, and others examined, while all have in a measure been benefited by the maintenance of a constant observation of their treatment, and a jealous regard for their rights.

The condition of these several prisons is in the main satisfactory,

as far as regards cleanliness and order, and all that is possible to do with the present structures has perhaps been accomplished.

The great and growing evil, however, is the promiscuous manner in which prisoners are crowded together, and the constant and unrestrained intercourse which inevitably results in the corruption of the innocent and the young by the vicious. There is no attempt to introduce any thing like a system of prison discipline in those institutions; no one to inspect and reform abuses, and the subject of classification is never thought of. That some improvement should be made in this particular is imperatively necessary, as it involves the welfare of thousands who are detained in prison by the law's delays.

As the details of the work in this department will be submitted to the legislature in our annual report, we offer here but a short summary — sufficient, however, to show its magnitude and the vital necessity of the performance of those duties and services to which the general agent's attention is constantly directed.

Four thousand seven hundred and twelve prisoners were visited in the detention prisons of this city and Brooklyn and other counties in the state, and the status of each individual prisoner ascertained.

Four hundred and fifty persons, confined in these prisons, were advised as to their condition, before the courts, and aided as their cases seemed severally to require.

Three hundred and twenty-seven complaints were carefully and patiently examined, and such cases selected for further investigation and special attention as were found to be worthy, or have extenuating circumstances connected with them.

Ninety-eight complaints were withdrawn, upon the recommendation of the agent, as trivial, or the result of ill-feeling, malice, or mistakes.

Sixty-seven prisoners were discharged from custody upon his recommendation; but in no case, until careful and diligent inquiry had been made into all the facts, and the conclusion arrived at that the cause of justice as well as mercy would thereby be promoted and the best interests of society maintained.

One hundred and ninety-six poor and forsaken persons were defended before the courts, who were unable to provide themselves with counsel, and who desired that the fact of their guilt or innocence should be thoroughly and impartially tested.

One thousand copies, and upward, of magazines, pamphlets and newspapers have been distributed each week, in the different detention prisons, and the demand always exceeds the supply. The prisoner's time hangs idly on his hands, and unless devoted to useful reading, is given up to evil thoughts. With the opportunity before him, a taste

and a desire for further information and knowledge is created, the old desire is lost or forgotten, and he enters upon a new life as the realms of useful knowledge open to his mind.

In addition to the above, a library, consisting of several hundred bound volumes, has, during the year, been placed in the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island, where this most essential aid to prison discipline and moral reform was entirely lacking; and additions have also been made, through the instrumentality of the association, to the libraries in the state prison at Sing Sing, and the penitentiary of Kings county.

The importance of thus providing food for better thoughts cannot be overestimated, and the effect is not alone realized by the prisoners themselves, who are thus being educated and enlightened, but all are correspondingly benefited by it, while the community itself receives benefits in return for the moral good, a hundred-fold more valuable than the price of the volumes thus contributed.

#### THE COUNTY PRISONS.

The local committees of this association, in each county, have given increased attention to the condition of jail prisoners, and to the influences and administration of the county prisons. Important information upon these subjects will be found in the chapter of this report, which comprises a series of communications from these local committees.

The attention of thoughtful citizens has become so generally awakened to the evils which spring from the faulty management of the offenders and accused persons in the county prisons, that the needed reform of this department of public justice might now be brought about with eminent advantage to the objects of penal and police administration, as well as to the moral and social welfare of all jail prisoners who have not joined the ranks of the crime classes.

The laws of the state specifically require that "on no pretense whatever shall prisoners detained for trial, or persons committed for contempt, or upon civil process, be kept or put in the same room with convicts under sentence." Moreover, the statute of 1847 imperatively declares it to "be the duty of the keeper of each county prison to cause each prisoner under sentence, except such as are under sentence of death, to be constantly employed, when practicable, except on Sunday."\* This law is disregarded in fifty-seven out of the sixty counties of the state, while in only four of the counties are the prisoners who are under sentence to the county prison actually sent to any labor at all, as an established rule. Even in the city of New York, the *Tombs* has

\* See Revised Statutes, part iv., chap. lli., tit. i., art. i.

a large number of short-term convicts constantly under sentence to an enforced idleness in that wretched prison, notwithstanding the work-house and the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island were established to relieve the city prison.

There can be no doubt that a law of the state which for more than a quarter of a century has remained a dead letter in the statute books, however correct in its purpose and principle, is too defective to be successfully enforced, or that it requires an enforcing and enabling act which shall make it effective. Plainly enough the statutes relating to the government of these county prisons are unsuited to the present condition of things. The county jail, as established in colonial times, when well-fastened cells and a whipping-post comprised the chief requisites of a prison and a jail, and as the counties at their first organization throughout the state built and used these local prisons, can no longer serve the purposes of public justice and the public authorities. It is not the fault of the county sheriff and jail-keeper that jail-keeping is a partisan perquisite by which the sheriff is expected to amass wealth and strengthen his party, for such are the base and perilous uses to which jails and jail-keeping have long been subjected; nor does it appear that it is the fault of the criminal courts and magistrates that so many and so great a variety of crimes and offenses receive penal treatment in these jails. The laws of the state prescribe such imprisonment in county prisons as the penalty for 387 different crimes and misdemeanors.\* Hence it is an easy task in any county to keep a jail filled; and, as in the ordinary course of public justice, a great number of offenders must be kept in detention or under temporary sentence, the promiscuous aggregation of all kinds of criminals and offenders has become an enormous evil. The first step toward the abatement and prevention of this great wrong unquestionably should be that of making the county jail strictly and exclusively a detention prison or place of safe-keeping for accused persons awaiting their full trial and ultimate order of the courts. This first step cannot be taken in every county in the state without providing, in some way, for the custody and employment of all its convicts who are subject to imprisonment and labor in a county prison.

#### CITY PRISONS.

Under instructions from the association, its agents and local committees have visited many of the county jails and lock-ups throughout the state, and have prepared reports upon their condition and the methods of discipline practiced therein, many details of which will be found in a subsequent chapter of this report. The precinct prisons,

\* The numerical statement is made upon the authority of the late Judge John W. Edmonds, whose interest in this subject led him to review it most carefully.

under the control and management of the police authorities of New York and Brooklyn, as well as those under the Commissioners of Charities and Correction of the former city, have also been visited by the officers of the association, and full reports made thereon.

The Prison Association has been unremitting in its endeavors to secure the adoption of some system of productive industry for the convicts in the penitentiary, Blackwell's Island, but its efforts have as yet proved unsuccessful. It is plainly a duty which society owes to itself to enforce active employment in suitable kinds of labor for able-bodied vagrants and offenders, and it is confidently expected that a combined effort to that end will ultimately be crowned with success.

Important improvements, especially in respect of ventilation and light, have, at the suggestion of the officers of the association, been adopted in some of the new police prisons, and many desirable improvements have also been secured in the old Jefferson Market prison through the active exertions of members of the association. Additional windows have been constructed in the cells of the ten-day prisoners, and the ventilation of the prison generally has been improved. Old wooden bunks, formerly so offensive, have been removed, and suitable iron bedsteads substituted. A separate apartment for females awaiting a judicial examination has also been provided—a necessity much demanded.

A shameful evil which was complained of, a public nuisance and a source of demoralization to prisoners and to youth in the public streets of New York, consisted in the open conveyance of manacled prisoners from the city prisons to the court-rooms and elsewhere, no longer offends public decency. Through the efforts of this association and the friendly co-operation of the sheriff, this gross impropriety has been reformed. With much satisfaction the executive committee reports that the friendly attention of county sheriffs to the suggestions of representatives of this association has produced numerous reforms in matters affecting the bodily and moral welfare of jail prisoners, and to promote the observance of the statute relating to jail-keeping and the care of prisoners, this committee has placed in every jail, or in the hands of sheriffs or keepers, copies of that important law \* printed as a bulletin for posting in the halls of justice.

The recent laws under which any county that has no penitentiary may enter into a contract with the authorities of any penitentiary in the state for the custody and employment of its county jail convicts, offer some temporary relief to such jails; yet, no adequate substitute for the old system has been provided by the state; and no correctional discipline will be had until the supervision and control of convict

\* See Revised Statutes, as referred to on page 24.

prisoners is committed to competent authority wholly divorced from partisan and selfish behests. Whatever may be the system of industry or discipline adopted in the correctional treatment of offenders, it will be futile and harmful if not directed by expert hands. Therefore, there appears to be a necessity for such an examination and report upon the whole field of penal and correctional treatment as will enable the people to secure adequate laws and the local action necessary to supersede the present system of jail penalties, and, at the same time to extend the improved system to all classes of prisons. Until such a basis of improvement of the prison system shall have been laid, the people need to put forth well-directed efforts to reform and prevent abuses in their county prisons, and by providing, according to existing laws, for hard labor in these jails, or in the penitentiaries, have the law of labor or the discipline of strict obedience and good conduct strictly enforced. The local committees of the Prison Association are exerting their influence to bring about these results. Prompt, decisive, and truly correctional treatment for criminals and offenders is urged no less strenuously than the measures for advising, instructing, and saving all who will turn from evil and learn to do well.

Before leaving this topic it is important to notice that through its proper channels of influence, this association is endeavoring to awaken public attention to the fact that vagabondage, public mendicancy, and able pauperism are prolific parents of crime, leading to the hopeless entailment of criminal and vicious habits. And further, that this condition results as the outcome of neglect in the correctional treatment of those miserable beings who need supervision, discipline and instruction no less than the criminal classes. In all the county jails we find that vagabonds and criminals are promiscuously crowded together, and that, to a great extent, their vices and offenses are equally great and often synonymous. Both classes of these jail prisoners are parents of a prolific progeny, illegitimate and legitimate, who become hereditary offenders and hopeless paupers. Against wrongs and burdens every community may protect itself whenever it effectually grasps the causes which produce them, and applies the true remedies—correctional discipline, instruction and supervision. The vagrant "tramp," who spends his winter in poor-houses and the rest of the year in jails or upon the streets, is the companion of thieves and the parent of criminals and creatures of misfortune. The system of correctional treatment which will repress vagrancy and able-bodied pauperism, will necessarily repress and diminish crime.

#### THE SIX PENITENTIARIES.

The importance of these penal establishments increases yearly. The number of youthful felons and female state prisoners sentenced to imprisonment in them continues to increase, and the number of coun-

ties which have contracted with the authorities of five of the penitentiaries now comprises more than half of the state. The total number of convicts admitted to these six establishments greatly exceeds the admissions in any former year. The statistical abstract upon the 30th page relates various facts relating to the inmates.

The total number of penitentiary prisoners at the beginning of the year 1874 was 2,886; the number admitted during the year was 10,960; the number discharged (including the deaths and 70 pardons) was 10,586. Therefore, 13,816 prisoners have received treatment in the penitentiaries during the year, and 3,102 are reported as remaining in prison at the beginning of the fiscal year. The number of penitentiary prisoners during the winter months exceed by some 250 the number found at the end of the fiscal year.

It will be noticed that 21.56 per cent of all who were admitted during the year were unable to read and write, and that in the penitentiaries at Buffalo and on Blackwell's Island, the percentage of prisoners who cannot read and write is much less than in the other four. Whether this difference marks any real superiority in common education of the prisoners found in the two penitentiaries in the great rendezvous of crime—New York and Buffalo—at the extreme limits of the thoroughfares of commerce and crime in this state, is questionable; yet it appears to be true that a greater percentage of habitual criminals and contrivers of crime are sent to these than to the other penitentiaries. Certainly the degree and kind of school education which the majority of all these prisoners have received in their youth came far short of a common-school education, and very far below any good and sufficient mental and moral training.

Of the 10,960 prisoners admitted in the year, 1,823 or 16.62 per cent of the total number were under 20 years of age, and 6,019 or 54.91 per cent were under 30 years of age. The habit of intemperance or drunkenness was confessed by 75 per cent of all who were admitted to five of the penitentiaries. Only 34.16 of the total number of prisoners were married persons. Homelessness, or homes desolated and broken, is part of the social history of a majority of the prisoners in the penitentiaries and all other prisons in this state.

The very imperfect condition of our penitentiary system is shown perhaps most conspicuously in its management of female prisoners, where the youthful convicts serving for crimes for which less than five years' imprisonment can be awarded, are found congregated with drunken revellers, vagabonds, and social wrecks of every kind, though it was no part of the original design of these local penitentiaries thus to commingle the effete and morally putrid carcases of vice and crime with the young offenders, and with great numbers who have fallen into criminal acts for the first time in their lives. But this evil—this

great wrong—has grown up with the penitentiaries, and it is now engrafted as a deadly blight in the penal system. Turn in whatever direction he may, the judge upon the bench finds only greater evils and more destructive wrongs in the state prisons, on the one hand, for the young felons, and in the county jail, on the other hand, for the common offender, the reveller and the petty thief, than in short sentences to the penitentiaries; hence the latter are filled to overcrowding. The dire exigencies of the community demand that evil-doers shall be restrained and punished, but the saving of the young offender and the effectual arrest of criminal courses are not provided for in the penitentiary system. Under such circumstances the degree of success which attends the thorough industrial working of the convicts in the penitentiaries at Albany, Buffalo and Syracuse is sufficient to prove that all the state prisons and every penitentiary may be fully supported by the industries of the prisoners, and that, at the same time, school-room instruction can be given, and the hopes and expectations of a better life may be awakened and strengthened.\*

The entire success of school-room instruction in the Albany penitentiary, and for the past two years in the penitentiary at Syracuse, and the acknowledged importance of such instruction as a means of moral and mental life and of discipline, should encourage prudent efforts by the authorities in charge of the other prisons to introduce systematic instruction in common knowledge as an essential element of correctional treatment and discipline. The special reports which the association has received from Albany, Syracuse and Buffalo are presented in a subsequent division of this annual report, and they show conclusively that such instruction in common knowledge is to be regarded as a branch of prison economy and discipline as well as of moral and reformatory practice.

The fact that the three penitentiaries which yield the largest pecuniary returns enjoy the most unbroken tranquillity, repress and reform the greatest proportion of criminals, and allow the least criminal conversation and least corruption of manners, are the three in which there is the most thorough training in the school-room and the workshop, is announced as a truth which must be applied in the other three penitentiaries, and in the state prisons. It is a most noticeable fact that the best school-room instruction, the most exacting discipline, and the greatest profits from convict labor that have been attained in the United States are witnessed in the Albany penitentiary.

\*The greatly improved discipline and the recent advancement of the industrial interests in the Kings county penitentiary would justly place that important prison in the same higher class as those above mentioned if school-room instruction and its inspiration of higher hopes were brought into operation.

## ABSTRACT

*Of the statistics of the six penitentiaries in the State of New York, for the last fiscal year of each respectively, 1874.*

SPECIALIFICATIONS.	Albany.		New York (Blackwell's Island). <sup>a</sup>		Work-house (Blackwell's Island).		Kings county (Brooklyn).		Ontonaga county (Syracuse).		Mohawk county (Mohawk).		Erie county (Buffalo).		Totals.	
	Number of prisoners remaining from previous years.	Total number of prisoners received during the year.	Number of prisoners released (discharged, died or pardoned).	Total number of prisoners remaining at the close of the year.	Number of prisoners received during the year.	Number of prisoners released (discharged, died or pardoned).	Total number of prisoners remaining at the close of the year.	Number of prisoners received during the year.	Number of prisoners released (discharged, died or pardoned).	Total number of prisoners remaining at the close of the year.	Number of prisoners received during the year.	Number of prisoners released (discharged, died or pardoned).	Total number of prisoners remaining at the close of the year.	Number of prisoners received during the year.	Number of prisoners released (discharged, died or pardoned).	Total number of prisoners remaining at the close of the year.
Total number of prisoners remaining from previous years.	610	688	598	689	497	518	147	447	3,695	3,695	3,695	3,695	3,695	3,695	3,695	3,695
Total number of prisoners received during the year.	1,851	2,129	2,029	2,229	1,292	1,292	883	3,638	30,530	30,530	30,530	30,530	30,530	30,530	30,530	30,530
Total number of prisoners released (discharged, died or pardoned).	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414
Total number of prisoners remaining at the close of the year.	1,047	1,561	1,312	1,506	1,386	1,386	1,386	2,903	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816
Total males admitted in the year.	1,348	1,577	1,348	1,577	1,348	1,348	1,348	1,348	11,358	11,358	11,358	11,358	11,358	11,358	11,358	11,358
Total females admitted in the year.	1,171	1,270	1,171	1,270	1,171	1,171	1,171	1,171	4,408	4,408	4,408	4,408	4,408	4,408	4,408	4,408
Total males of the United States admitted in the year.	1,164	1,265	1,164	1,265	1,164	1,164	1,164	1,164	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353
Total who can read and write admitted in the year.	500	620	490	620	500	500	500	500	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874
Total who cannot read and write admitted in the year.	671	657	671	657	671	671	671	671	2,484	2,484	2,484	2,484	2,484	2,484	2,484	2,484
Total between 20 and 29 years of age admitted in the year.	500	527	500	527	500	500	500	500	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874	1,874
Total between 30 and 39 years of age admitted in the year.	468	497	468	497	468	468	468	468	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814
Total 40 years of age and upward admitted in the year.	468	497	468	497	468	468	468	468	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814	1,814
Total males of foreign birth admitted in the year.	1,164	1,000	1,164	1,000	1,164	1,164	1,164	1,164	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353	4,353
Total number of prisoners at the close of this fiscal year.	1,884	1,400	1,400	1,386	1,386	1,386	1,386	2,903	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816	22,816

<sup>a</sup> The penitentiary records of Albany, Ontonaga and Erie counties are most trustworthy, while those of Blackwell's Island are inexactly inaccurate. The separate statistics of the New York work-house are given in this table because the inmates of that institution are of a class similar to the above-named prisoners in which against only such totals of admission as are accompanied by the specification mentioned on the line.

## THE STATE PRISONS.

After discharging nearly 400 prisoners in a single month at the beginning of summer, under the operation of the amended law for increasing the commuted time for good conduct, the three prisons were, for a brief period, relieved from the over-crowded condition which had long embarrassed and endangered their discipline. But the activity of the criminal courts during the last half of the year has re-filled these prisons, and notwithstanding the abbreviation of the periods of imprisonment, under the operation of the new commutation law, prisons and penitentiaries are alike overcrowded.

On the last day of December, 1874, there were remaining

	Males.	Females.	Total.
In the state prison at Auburn	1,281	0000	1,281
In the state asylum for the criminal insane	92	10	102
In the state prison at Dannemora (Clinton)	580	000	580
In the state prison at Sing Sing	1,268	133	1,401
Total in the state prisons	3,221	143	3,364

The results of the study and efforts of the agents of the prison association in each of the prisons are summed up in another part of this report. They all agree in their testimony respecting the pernicious consequences of the idleness that prevails in the prisons in which the contract system of employment rules, and they also agree in urging the speedy adoption of a limited and well-guarded system of separate apartments for the working and safe-keeping of the professional and evil-minded criminals who now, even while in the prison, are dangerous leaders and instructors in the ways of crime.

The continued courtesy and good will of the agents, wardens, and chief officers of the prisons, is acknowledged by us with sincere thankfulness. Nothing has occurred to disturb this confidence or good will, or to impair discipline or the rules of the prisons since, by the well-considered action of the State Board of Inspectors of Prisons, on the 10th of July, 1873, the present system of this association's duties at the state prisons was established.

## STATE PRISON FOR WOMEN.

The female department of the Sing Sing prison continues to receive the excellent influence and personal visits of Mrs. Pierre Van Cortlandt, whose instructive report for the year is given in the appendix. The eminent usefulness of this noble lady's efforts and studies for the welfare of the prisoners is greatly enhanced by her remarkable knowledge of character, and of the sources of hope, as well as of the causes of disorderly life and criminal acts. During the past



year there were 71 female convicts admitted at Sing Sing, and of the 133 who remained in prison at the end of the year, Mrs. Van Cortlandt found that only 14 had received a fair common-school education. This fact indicates the nature of all the perils and debasement to which ignorance and passions have brought the inmates of that prison. Among the numerous suggestions and facts given in her report, the following points demand special attention. She says: "The greatest drawback to the reformation of the young convicts is the entire want of any classification of crime; no separation can be made between the hardened convicts, shoplifters, pickpockets, and the like, serving perhaps their third time, and young girls. It is impossible, with the few matrons allowed, to prevent all intercourse, and if a few young girls are saved and returned to their homes, it is literary 'so as by fire'. There must be a distinction made between the different grades of crimes, and a reformatory should be established, in a simple and inexpensive way, for convicts like those I have described, who come to prison for the first time, and for the lighter grades of crime."

The plea which is so justly entered here, for the organization of a reformatory branch of the state prison for women, gains increased urgency when the deplorable state of the commingled female convicts in the six penitentiaries is considered, for in these are found a greater number of young female felons than in the woman's prison at Sing Sing. We earnestly commend Mrs. Van Cortlandt's report and its suggestions to the attention of the legislature, and to thoughtful citizens. The same reasons that demand that the young and more hopeful female state prisoners should be wholly separated from all expert and hardened criminals are applicable in regard to all young and reformable male convicts who now crowd the nine prisons and penitentiaries, and who, by the destructive influence of habitual and desperate criminals who are their daily companions and tutors, are dragged down into the ranks of the dangerous classes, who make crime a vocation.\* In view of this enormous evil, it is earnestly desired that no time shall

\* The opinion of Major Lewis E. Carpenter, the observing and vigilant warden of the Auburn prison, was quoted in this association's report last year, and it is reiterated this year in the following remark. \* \* \* "There are some points connected with the reformation of criminals, on which all reflective minds are a unit, and the end of all others, that meets with universal approval and the one that must be first established to give a base for the general structure, is classification. This seems to be conceded by all. But how is it to be done? If these questions had been agitated and considered at the time of designing and building these strongholds, their internal structures could have been arranged for such purpose. But in absence of such provision, and our inability to adopt or initiate the principle in the institutions separately, it has been suggested that the different prisons in the state could be made to approximate the necessity required as a beginning, by making as many classes as there are prison establishments. \* \* \*"

be lost in placing the Elmira reformatory prison upon the basis of a wisely-organized and well-conducted house of correction. This subject, and numerous points relating to the condition and correctional discipline of the felon convicts in this state, will be more fully set forth in the appended statements of this report.

#### SUGGESTIONS AND CONCLUSIONS.

The utter failure of the prison system in New York to maintain the necessary industries which are essential to correctional treatment and to the self-support of the prisons, demands a prompt and searching inquiry into the causes of this failure, and into the pernicious consequences of any such failure to steadily maintain a system of hard labor as an indispensable part of prison discipline.

The entire and permanent separation of hardened and vicious criminals, who are dangerous or injurious to younger or more inexperienced convicts, is deemed to be a duty of such vital importance that, in every prison, such separate treatment and separate working of the hardened and dangerously vicious convicts should be promptly provided for, in accordance with the statute of 1847, or some amendment of that act. The recent incendiary fires in the prison at Auburn, and the escape of most dangerous convicts from the other prisons, are significant events which show some of the reasons for having separate apartments and work-rooms for all leaders and instructors in crime.\*

The practical necessity for giving to every young convict in the state prisons and penitentiaries such knowledge and experience in an employment or trade, by means of which an honest and useful course of life may best be secured when the prisoner shall have been released from prison, should be recognized by the state; and the inspectors of state prisons and the county inspectors of each of the penitentiaries might properly be required and enabled, by the legislature, to organize the kinds of industry best adapted to these objects. To this end, there seems to be a necessity for a law that shall require the state prison authorities to place all young convicts (perhaps all who are under

\* In the appended report of Miles Perry, Esq., who performs the duties of this association at the Auburn prison, that careful observer says: "I venture the assertion that, until such changes are made as will provide the necessary classification of prisoners, little will be accomplished in the way of reformation. The testimony of the convicts themselves is uniformly to this effect, and it is painful to hear them say, 'I leave the prison much more skilled in crime than when I entered it.' This is not the testimony of a few, but of scores. I only give utterance to the deep-settled conviction of every one, and of all conversant with the management of our prisons, when I say the state can ill afford the economy which prevents them from such expenditures as would obviate the necessity of this indiscriminate commingling of convicts."

twenty-five years of age), in prison for their first time, and for a less period than the life-time, at specific kinds of employment by which they could readily earn a subsistence and lead a useful life when released from imprisonment. There are numerous trades and employments in which convicts may earn their subsistence in prison, and, in free life, support a family. It is of vital importance to society, and to all young prisoners, that such means of a sure and honorable self-support should be provided by the state as an essential part of its correctional and reformatory discipline for criminals.

The most glaring and inexcusable defect of the system of prison discipline in the state of New York consists in the utter failure to apply the resources of labor and instruction as means of correctional treatment. In prison, as well as in free life, self-supporting labor is the basis of self-respect and of honest and virtuous purposes in daily life, and in no prison will there ever be wholesome and sufficient discipline unless such labor is provided for and strictly required. If labor were not peculiarly profitable and the necessary and only means of self-support, which it actually is, it ought, nevertheless, to be thoroughly enforced for its disciplinary and educational results upon the criminal classes. No greater evil can befall the convicts in prison than to remain shut up in idleness. An idle prison is always an unhealthy, disorderly, riotous and demoralized one, and from such imprisonment in indolence the liberated convict emerges to free life unfitted for any useful vocation, and with scarcely a manly or womanly attribute remaining.

Next to these improvements in the practical details of correctional training, but of not less importance, the awakening of all available powers of the mind and the moral nature of the prisoner should be promoted by suitable means. With this in view, the prison laws were so amended last year as to provide for school-room instruction and greatly increased educational training for all who need such instruction in the state prisons.

All experience shows that, while it is necessarily true that the rigorous and impartial discipline of hard labor and strict obedience are the first elements of successful penitentiary treatment, the culture and fuller development of the mental and moral powers of the convict must not be neglected if we would prevent the offender from sinking into the helpless moral debasement of habitual crime. All persons who are conversant with prisons and convicts will bear testimony to the fact that whatever awakens and strengthens the substantial hopes of useful and honorable life in the prisoner, gives the surest basis for permanent reformation and good conduct, and that, on the other hand, whatever leads the convict to abandon the hope and expectation of a useful life, and

whatever depresses the mental or moral nature, or keeps it in darkness, is sure to plunge the wretched offender into a perpetually criminal life, both in and out of prison. Indeed, it may justly be doubted whether the strictness and severity of labor and penal discipline, which are necessary for the repression of crime and the subjugation of certain propensities to criminal acts, will be borne without harm to the majority of prisoners, except the mind is steadily under a proper system of training. Penal discipline needs to be much more thorough and exacting than it is, and the means of mental culture and discipline must also be more thorough and adequate.

The most constant duty and no small part of the study and effort of the county committees of this association relate to the sources and preventable causes of crime. Crime, disease and pauperism entail evils of their own respective kinds upon successive generations, and as the observations of our local committees show, these evils are interchangeable in the course of their entailment. Thus, the parentage of those in permanently pauperized conditions may, in every county, be traced in a great number of instances to criminals, while the progeny of vicious and vagabond parents crowd the jails and prisons. Ignorance, or utterly defective common education and gross social debasement characterize these classes.\*

To sever the links in the chain of such entailed evils, and to instruct, train, and save every child that has such a natural heritage of shame and hopelessness, is to reduce the crime classes and break up the entailment of evils which defy remedies and curative discipline in adult lives. With these facts in view, this association and all of its county committees and co-workers earnestly appeal to the judicial authorities and to the legislature, to secure the administration of laws and correctional methods of treatment for the arrest and repression of juvenile delinquencies, vagrancy, vagabondage, and the early stages or sources of criminal life, which shall efficiently break up and prevent the growth and entailment of the causes of habitual crime, habitual vagabondage,

\* In a subsequent section of this annual report, a member of the executive committee presents a record of the criminal history and lineage of a group of vagabonds and offenders in one of the rural counties in which he found *five* jail prisoners and *six* children, at the House of Refuge, were blood relations.

In the same lineage, traced through six generations, it was ascertained that 825 individuals, inclusive of intermarriages, are comprised in this list of criminal and vagabond stock, concerning whom some personal record has been made, in the county of their birth. In a single group of 17 children and grandchildren of a vagabond couple, who could have been saved by industrial discipline and timely arrest of their disorderly course of life, nine of the 17 offspring, in the two generations, have spent *upward of fifty years in prison*, and one of the youngest of these nine has, during the past year, been re-sentenced to prison for a term of 20 years.

and the hopeless heritage of misfortune, shame and pauperism. So intimately allied are these evils, that it is obviously necessary the state should require the proper authorities of every county to provide for adequately and vigorously enforcing a system of correctional and penal industries by which these neglected causes of the increase of crime and criminals shall be brought under control. Upon this subject the most thoughtful and public-spirited minds in the state are now so awakened that whatever improvements are most needed can be effectually secured, if the necessary amendments and forms of law, and the official authorization of methods, are provided by the legislature.

THEODORE W. DWIGHT,

*President.*

SINCLAIR TOUSEY,

*Chairman Executive Committee.*

STEPHEN CUTTER,

*Chairman Committee on Discharged Prisoners.*

DORMAN B. EATON,

*Chairman Committee on Detentions.*

CEPHAS BRAINERD,

*Secretary.*

WILLIAM C. GILMAN,

*Treasurer.*

ELISHA HARRIS,

*Corresponding Secretary.*

OFFICE OF THE PRISON ASSOCIATION OF NEW YORK,  
58 Bible House, January 7, 1875.

## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

*The Prison Association of New York, in account with Wm. C. Gilman, Treasurer.*

### CR.

1874.	By balance of old account .....	\$3,184 02
1875.	January 8 Donations to date, as per list .....	3,151 00
	Amount received on account of appropriation from state legislature, per Hon. N. K. Hopkins, comptroller.....	5,000 00
	Amount received from Board of Apportionment, per Hon. A. H. Green, comptroller,	3,000 00
		<u>\$14,335 02</u>

### DR.

1875.	January 8 To cash paid since last report for expenses of prison visitation and inspection at Clinton, Auburn and Sing Sing, Albany, New York and Brooklyn, and county jails, including salary of general agent in New York city.....	\$4,450 20
	Cash paid for relief of discharged prisoners,	1,743 89
	Cash paid for rent, fuel, printing, clerk hire, and other office expenses.....	2,334 79
	Balance on hand to new account.....	5,806 14
		<u>\$14,335 02</u>

### CR.

1875.	January 8 By balance from old account .....	\$5,806 14
-------	---	------------

WM. C. GILMAN,

*Treasurer.*

E. E.

New York, Jan. 25, 1875.

## DONATIONS, 1874.

Aspinwall, Wm. H.	\$200	Murray Fund	\$50
Abeel, J. H.	25	Maghee, Mrs. S. P.	25
Anchinloss, J. & H.	10	McKim, J. H.	20
A friend, per J. Crosby Brown	100	Munn, O. D.	25
Brown, Stewart	50	Mudge, Sawyer & Co.	10
Brown, John Crosby	25	Morrison, Herriman & Co.	10
Blanco, B.	15	McLaushan, Mrs. C. L.	5
Bartlett, P.	10	Naylor & Co.	25
Boker & Co., H.	10	Oothout, Wm.	25
Burr, Miss.	5	Oelricks & Co.	10
Butterfield, Fred	5	Perry, Miles, Auburn	100
Badger, Jacob	10	Phelps, George D.	100
Baldwin, Moses G.	5	Phelps, George D.	5
Cary, Wm. F.	50	Popenhusen & Konig	25
Corning, H. K.	50	Potter, Howard	50
Cooper, Edward	50	Povenstedt & Co.	20
Clarke, Hull	25	Perkins, Mrs. H. R.	10
Crunickshank, James	10	Parsons, J. E.	5
Caswell, Mrs. M. H.	10	Prosser & Son, Thomas	50
Carter, Stewart & Co.	5	Ruinelandler, W. C.	100
Carter, Robert	20	Rollins, Jr., D. G.	100
Cash	1	Rogers, C. H.	25
De Forest, W. H.	10	Ryder, E. F.	5
Gilman, Wm. C.	200	Richard, Iselin & Co.	5
Gray, Horace	25	Schieffelin, H. M.	25
Gauthier, W. H.	25	Singer Manufacturing Co.	25
Gelston, Miss	20	Skidmore, S. T.	5
Howland, Joseph	50	Stryvesant, A. V. H.	10
Hoe, & Co., R.	20	Smith, Wm. Alexander	5
Haight, D. H.	20	Tiffany & Co.	25
Harris, Elisha	15	Talbot, C. N.	20
Hoppin, Jr., W. W.	10	Townsend & Yale	5
Hopkins, Lucius	10	Titus, James H.	25
Hendricks Bro's	10	Wolfe, Miss C. L.	500
Haines, Bacon & Co.	5	White, A. M.	25
Hammersley, J. W.	10	Waite, C. C.	10
Iselin, A.	10	Wyckoff, H. A.	10
Johnston, John Taylor	100	Wheeler & Wilson S. M. Co.	25
Lenox, Miss	25	White, Miss S. E.	10
Langley & Co., W. C.	20	Van Rensselaer, J. L.	5
Lotlimer & Co., Wm.	20	Victor, Achelis & Co.	5
Leshar, Whitman & Co.	10	Young, Henry	25
Lawson Bro's	5	Miss G. E. M.	50
Low, Harriman & Co.	20		

*Special donations.*

Aspinwall, W. H.	\$100	Murray Fund	\$25
Wolfe, Miss C. L.	25	Brown, Stewart	20
Gray, H.	10		

## REPORT OF THE GENERAL AGENT

*To the Executive Committee of the Prison Association of New York :*

GENTLEMEN — The general agent respectfully submits the following report relating to the operations of the different departments of the association's work, with which he is connected, for the year 1874.

These labors which are conducted under the supervision of the detention and discharged convict committees relate to the amelioration of the condition of prisoners detained for trial, or after their conviction, and the support and encouragement of convicts after their discharge, and to these duties which are each year increasing in magnitude and importance, is the attention of the general agent constantly and earnestly directed.

In its efforts to relieve and benefit the above classes the association must necessarily exercise a wise discretion, for as it is impossible to aid each and every man of the large number who are constantly confined in our detention prisons awaiting the action of the law, or who are daily released from the penal institutions of the state, it feels justified in selecting those whom they feel assured will, with a fair opportunity, do well.

The number of convicts discharged each year from our prisons is about equal to the number committed, and averages over one thousand a month, and for whom no provision is made by the state, the amount received from that source being barely sufficient to return them to the point where they were convicted. Nothing is done to aid them in their endeavors to lead honest lives, or to secure for them constant employment; they are simply turned loose upon society to follow out their own impulses and inclinations, though if they be honest ones, they meet with no encouragement on the part of the authorities or the public at large. The duty which the state owes to these, its wards, is considered ended the moment they emerge from the prison doors, and as little is done for their reformation while they are under its care, it is, perhaps, asking too much, that it should take any interest in their welfare after their return to the world. Yet, experience shows that this is no hopeless task, and that great good may be done in the direction of causing the discharged prisoners to lead an honest and industrious life, and in aiding them in overcoming the many preju-

dices they are sure to encounter wherever they are known. The efforts of this association have proved this much, and the success which has attended its labors thus far in dealing with convicted and liberated prisoners is shown in the small number of reconvictions in contrast with other years, before any organized system was adopted by which the released man was introduced to employment. But until this is done by the state it will not have discharged its whole duty to the criminal whom it has punished for his fault; nor would this be so even if they had succeeded in reforming him; for having opened up to him a new life, and instilled into his mind better thoughts, it is its province to sustain him in all his honest endeavors until he has shown his ability to stand alone, or until every practical effort for his advancement has proved a failure.

While the duty to the detained prisoner prior to conviction is not so plain, yet there is an obligation which society and the public authorities are slow to acknowledge, and which consists in shielding the innocent, preventing the infliction of undue punishment on those who have violated the law under extenuating circumstances, and dealing out to the old and hardened offender his just deserts. For little attention is given to this class of prisoners, and the result is shown in the overcrowded condition of the jails and detention prisons, which in most instances are ever to the innocent schools of instruction preparatory to the penitentiary and state prison. How greatly the condition of the prisons can be ameliorated and how necessary it is that the work of extending judicious aid should be systematically carried on is shown in the records of this association, which extend over a period of 30 years, and embrace thousands of cases of prisoners who have been reclaimed and who are now leading honest and industrious lives, respected and respectable. If, then, so much good can be accomplished with limited means and powers, who can tell the results which would arise from wholesome and beneficent laws framed not only so as to protect society, but whose object would also be the reformation of the criminal and his encouragement after discharge. Few of these men manifest a dependent spirit, and in no case would they remain long as the wards of any association established for their relief. This spirit of independence in many of them is carried to extremes, and sooner than depend upon charity, however freely it is offered, many will return to their old practices, deeming it more honorable to steal than to accept alms. If, however, the state should adopt some mode for their relief, the feeling would no doubt be different, and it would present itself to them in the form of a right rather than a charity, and thus be accepted by many who now decline all proffers from other sources.

The number of incorrigible criminals is fortunately small as it has

been computed that only about four or five per cent of our prison population is beyond redemption, and even some of these may not be beyond the reach of kind sympathy and christian influences. As statistics conclusively prove that ignorance is one of the most frequent causes of crime, and a serious obstacle in the way of moral influence, the increased attention which is given to secular and religious instruction cannot but be productive of the best results. The growing sense of the importance of this subject will eventually lead to the providing of proper school-room instruction, and the setting apart of a portion of each day for that purpose. In some of the penitentiaries this important element of discipline and reform has already been introduced with beneficial results, and will soon be put into effect in the state prisons. There should, however, be a law governing this and making school-room instruction a part of the discipline of every penal institution in the state. It should not be left in any way discretionary with the prison authorities but should be made mandatory and state clearly the number of hours in a day or week which should be devoted to this purpose. Such a law would meet the approval of the officials and be hailed with delight by all who are interested in prison reform.

#### DETENTION DEPARTMENT.

The number of persons constantly confined in the different detention prisons of this city and Brooklyn, awaiting trial or the action of the law, will average about 1,000 daily, not including those sentenced for short terms, nor those confined on civil process in the county jails. As the committee on detention is charged with the examination of all cases of commitment to our city prisons, incidentally, involving not only the manner of arrest but all the circumstances which led to it, together with the proceedings before the police magistrate, the amount of labor and responsibility they have assumed is great. The duties they have undertaken to perform and the manner in which they are accomplished through the general agent, will be found below, under their several heads, with such minuteness of detail that none can fail to understand or appreciate them. We have separated or rather classified their duties in this manner, in order that results as well as the objects and aims of the association in this department of its labor, may be the more fully shown. Here results are apparent and quickly attained, while the labors, as we have before intimated, are great and the duties perplexing and varied.

According to the record 5,654 prisoners have come under the observation of the general agent and his assistants during the past year, and have been dealt with as their cases seemed to require, and in the manner detailed below.

## VISITED AND CONVERSED WITH.

Almost daily the general agent, or some representative from his office, passes through the different departments of the Tombs or other detention prisons, selecting such as seem the most worthy of their aid and interposition. The number visited and conversed with in this way is simply enormous, and during the year just closed was 4,161. It is not pretended that even a majority of them were in any particular manner benefited, but the status of each individual prisoner was ascertained, and their condition while detained kept continually in view in order to secure strict justice in each case and protect them from the depredations of unprincipled or unfaithful persons with whom they might come in contact. As each day brings some new offenders from the various police courts it is necessary that a constant supervision should be kept up, and a wise discrimination exercised in selecting those who are the most worthy. The really guilty or the old offenders being, as is usual in such cases, the loudest in their protestations of innocence. A thorough knowledge of the criminal classes is essential in order to avoid imposition from those whom the best interests of society deemed should be constantly confined, or under perpetual surveillance of the authorities. This duty while onerous in the extreme is not without beneficial results, for a word at times from one conversant with the *modus operandi* of prisons and courts put the offender upon the right track, and saves him from frequent imposition. No man is as easily influenced in the steps he should take for procuring a release as the man arrested for his first offense. He desires the opinion of every one with whom he is brought in contact as to what course he should adopt, and his fears are easily worked upon by the unprincipled and designing. His offense and its punishment is magnified until he feels that if he escapes imprisonment for life he has cause for congratulation, and is readily persuaded to plead guilty to any charge, however good a defense he may have, under the mistaken idea that it entitles him to the mercy and clemency of the court.

## ADVISED AND AIDED.

It will be readily understood that among the vast number of persons arrested each day in this city, there are not a few innocent ones who are in danger of being condemned for want of proper advice, or through the lack of capable counsel to defend them, there are others who, after being robbed of all their earthly possessions by a class of despicable pretenders known as "shysters," are either advised to plead guilty or left to shift for themselves; others still, owing to their friendless situation, are unable to bring certain mitigating circumstances to

the attention of the court, and are therefore liable to suffer from punishments unduly severe, while a fourth class, though absolutely guilty, have been inveigled into crime and pushed forward by those who are skilled in criminal arts and are apt to be classed with "professionals," while it is but their first offense. To all those the association extends a friendly hand and gives such guidance and aid as appears after a careful inquiry to be best suited to their several cases. As a result of this counsel and assistance so freely rendered, the innocent are saved from suffering for the crimes of others. The penitents are properly defended in the courts, and every circumstance connected with the offense that would tend to lessen the severity of the punishment brought forward, wrongs that have been committed during their incarceration are righted and every thing done that is possible and prudent to ameliorate their condition and suffering.

## CASES INVESTIGATED.

It is by a diligent searching out of the facts in a case and communicating them to the court that justice is frequently secured to the accused, when but for the presentation of those facts on the part of the association and their careful consideration by the magistrate, undue punishment might be inflicted upon those who have violated the law under extenuating circumstances. These investigations are in each instance most thorough and have great bearing upon the disposition of each case; the antecedents of the prisoners are carefully and diligently inquired into, and every unexplained circumstance in connection with the offense that will throw any light upon the motive that prompted or the results derived from it are brought to light. The complainant and prosecuting witnesses are visited as well as the relatives, employers, and friends of the prisoner, and every statement, for or against, is weighed and considered before arriving at a conclusion. In this manner 481 cases have been examined since our last report. There is frequently great difficulty in arriving at the truth in a case where there are many conflicting statements, and after a most thorough investigation we are often left in doubt. In such cases we can only give results of our inquiry without attempting to draw conclusions, leaving that to the court and jury to decide, and placing the responsibility where it belongs.

## COMPLAINTS WITHDRAWN.

The number of frivolous or trumped up charges which our police magistrates are daily called upon to consider is, in the course of the year, enormous. Difficulties arising from drink, mistake, passion, or prejudice, or from some trivial cause of one kind or another, are constantly arising and occasionally assume formidable proportions,

becoming the source of untold misery or tedious litigation. Here, in the absence of what is known as courts of conciliation in some countries, the association steps in and endeavors to supply the want, and many are the difficulties which are adjusted through its agency. One hundred and twelve complaints of this kind were, during the past year, withdrawn at its instance, as being of too frivolous a nature to demand serious consideration or of a character that should not come before the courts. Great care is taken in ascertaining the motive which prompted these complaints, and no recommendation is made until all the facts in connection therewith are ascertained.

#### DISCHARGED UPON RECOMMENDATION OF THE AGENT.

Scarcely a day passes but what the agent is called upon to intercede for some prisoner found in one of the several departments of the prison, who is confined upon a temporary commitment, issued by the police magistrate. The offense is, in most instances, intoxication or disorderly conduct, and the offenders are frequently laboring men or mechanics, with families depending upon them for support who would, in many cases, suffer from their enforced absence. Others, are clerks, and young men whose character and situations depend upon their immediate release, and whose experience of one night in a station-house will, perhaps, prove a valuable lesson for the remainder of their lives.

The requests and statements of these men are listened to, and if, upon inquiry, they are found to be correct application is made to the committing magistrate for their discharge. It is seldom, after stating all the circumstances, that these applications are denied; seventy-six being granted during the year. In this way much suffering to an innocent family is prevented, and the man is saved from disgrace and discharge, for but few employers would retain a man after the facts were known, and fewer still would retain his situation for him until after his discharge from prison, be the time ever so short. It is necessary, in those cases, to act speedily, but not without investigation.

#### DEFENDED IN THE COURTS.

It is frequently the case that where a prisoner has a strong defense that it is better for him to go to trial and be acquitted by the courts than to be discharged under any other process. It convinces friends and silences enemies; it tends to restore lost confidence and reconcile hostile feeling, and while it cannot restore to him his former character before it was touched by the breath of suspicion, or repay for time and situation lost, he feels, in a manner, compensated for the loss of all these by a triumphant acquittal.

There are other cases where the prisoner feels that he is unjustly accused and confident that a speedy trial would result in his release, but without friends or the means to employ counsel, he is often left for weeks and sometimes even months without an opportunity being afforded him to prove his innocence. In addition to the above class there are others whose only hopes are in having all the facts connected with the offense thoroughly sifted in a court of justice, and who feel that the circumstances surrounding it will not warrant them in pleading guilty. These and many others that might be mentioned rely solely upon the attorney of the association, and 119 of these cases were defended in the different courts of this city and Brooklyn during the year 1874. As might be expected only a small majority of the above trials resulted in acquittal, but the question of guilt or innocence was most thoroughly tested.

#### DISTRIBUTION OF READING MATTER.

In the detention prisons and county jails where there is no organized industry carried on, the prisoners can devote their entire time to reading if so disposed, and sufficient reading matter can be obtained. And when they are compelled to spend their entire time in idleness, unless thus engaged, a taste for reading is created and the demand for books, magazines, newspapers, etc., large.

In the county jails and six district prisons of this city there is a daily average of nearly 600 prisoners, and the quantity of reading material necessary to supply this ever-changing multitude is immense. About 1,250 copies are distributed each week and the demand always exceeds the supply.

In these detention prisons it is difficult to maintain a library owing to the constant change of inmates. Several have been started but the volumes rapidly decreased until scarcely a vestige is left, and the only way in which the inmates of these prisons can be constantly supplied is in the manner we have adopted.

#### SUMMARY.

From the foregoing it will be seen that the number coming under the observation of the general agent, and with whom he is in some manner called upon to deal during the year, is very large and may perhaps be better appreciated from the following summary:

Four thousand seven hundred and twelve prisoners were visited and conversed with in the detention prisons of this city and Brooklyn and other counties in the state.

Four hundred and fifty prisoners confined in the above-named prisons were advised as to their defense, or aided in some manner. Three hundred and twenty-seven complaints were carefully examined.

Ninety-eight complaints were withdrawn upon the recommendation of the general agent as trivial or the result of malice or mistake.

Sixty-seven were discharged from custody upon his recommendation. One hundred and ninety-six, who were unable to provide themselves with counsel, were defended before the courts.

The grand total of this work as expressed by figures is 5,654 persons who were imprisoned on charge of crime, have had relief in some form extended to them from the general agent's office, many of whom were perhaps saved from a career of vice.

#### DISCHARGED CONVICT DEPARTMENT.

One of the primary objects of the association is the relief and encouragement of convicts after their discharge, and upon their return to the ordinary associations of life. It aims to reclaim them by appealing to their manhood and self-respect, by placing them in a position where they can maintain themselves, and by the manifestation of a personal interest in their welfare and well-being which creates a confidence and brings out all the virtue that is left in them. So far as is practicable we make it our duty to keep run of these men and obtain from them and their employers accounts of their conduct and progress, and the proportion from whom we receive reliable reports of continuous good conduct is much beyond our own expectations and exceedingly encouraging to future efforts. There are many, however, who desire to forget all that is possible of their past lives, and from them it is exceedingly difficult to hear after they have left the city.

The results of our experience in this department, together with the great needs of these men and the mode adopted for their relief and maintenance, will be described under their appropriate heads below.

#### BOARD AND LODGING.

The small pittance which a majority of those receive who are discharged from the state prisons, and which is known as mitage, is barely sufficient to enable him to reach his former place of residence and provide him with what he absolutely needs, and should he deny himself of these few little articles, he can, only with the most stringent economy, sustain himself for a day or two on what remains after deducting his traveling expenses. Employment is not always to be had and it is especially difficult to obtain upon the moment; but if he remains unemployed he must either beg, starve or steal — his physical wants must be supplied. And right here, is it not pertinent to inquire what the State expects of these men? It claims and undoubtedly possesses the right to punish the violators of its laws, but the interests of society, as well as the principles of benevolence and charity, demand that this punishment should be followed with some means of improve-

ment and reformation; that suitable provision be made for their immediate wants, and an opportunity be given them to test their proffered willingness to work for an honest living. For those discharged from several of the penitentiaries no provision is made, and thousands are released each year without a penny — with shabby, ill-fitting garments, and with no hopes for the future. Poverty and utter friendlessness leave them no other alternative than a renewed life of crime unless the prison association steps in and saves them before they have returned to their former companions in vice. Six hundred and twelve of these destitute outcasts of society were, by the general agent, provided with a temporary home, lodging and food, until situations were found or they were forwarded to their families. This care sometimes extended into weeks, and one of the most difficult tasks is to decide when it shall cease, should the applicant continue to be unsuccessful in his efforts to obtain employment. If we find that he is using his utmost endeavors we never relax our hold upon him until he is fairly upon his feet.

#### EMPLOYMENT.

The difficulties in the way of providing discharged prisoners with employment have never been as great since the association commenced making this an especial feature in their dealings with the convict immediately prior to and after his release as during the year just closed. Business in all its several departments has been depressed. In all branches of production and manufacture there is a torpor, and while there has been large resources of rough and unskilled labor to draw upon, the demand has been small, and steady employment the exception. All of the large interests of the state have suffered more or less from the financial panic which overtook them just at the commencement of the year, and in the shrinkage of values and reduced profits the laboring class, as is usual in all business calamities, are the greatest sufferers. Notwithstanding this inertia — this suspension in all the great industries and improvements which create a demand upon the labor market, the association has, by calling to its aid the large number of employers with whom it had previously perfected arrangements, and by an unceasing and never-tiring effort on the part of its officers and agents throughout the state, succeeded in placing in position hundreds who, but for this timely aid and interposition, would in all probability have again entered upon a life of crime.

The greatest obstacle which the association has to encounter is the securing employment for those who have no trade or useful occupation, but who formerly depended upon "clerking it" for a livelihood. As a class they are utterly helpless, and in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, wholly incompetent for the performance of any duties except



the most menial. The daily newspapers are crowded each day with advertisements of men of this character who are willing to work for a mere song, and are content if they can avoid manual labor and the alms-house. Upon this class the temptations to crime fall with peculiar power, and when once in the current they are with difficulty restrained or reclaimed. The man who is willing to engage in rough labor until something better suited to his capacity presents itself, is in a fair way to succeed, but when nothing but "light and genteel" employment will suit either his disposition or capacity, his case is almost hopeless, and he will soon be at his wits' ends for his daily bread.

In making arrangements with the large employers throughout the state great pains has been taken to secure the co-operation of men in all the varied departments of industry and manufacture, in order that all who had at any time been engaged in any productive industry might have an opportunity to return to their chosen vocation. How varied these employments are, and how great the chances for those who have at any time been producers, may be seen when we mention that upon the employment register of the association are the names of men engaged in 72 different kinds of manufacturing industry, ready almost any time to engage the services of those discharged from our penal institutions who are familiar with the work, and who are recommended by the association's agent. It may seem strange under this state of things that any are left unprovided for in the way of some remunerative occupation, but when we mention that only about one-tenth of our prison population were ever trained to industry the problem is solved and the only wonder is that so many are thus disposed of. The hesitancy shown by many employers in receiving these men when first the association entered upon this work, seems to have been succeeded by a confidence which, under all the circumstances, is difficult to explain. One employer, a large shoe manufacturer in the interior of the state, when approached upon the subject of the employment of discharged convicts, by the general agent, over two years ago, said that notwithstanding the experience of others he should look upon it as a very doubtful experiment, and one he did not care to make; but after some further conversation consented to take one man if one could be found who was competent to run and keep in order a wax-thread sewing machine. Upon looking over the list of those to be discharged from the state prison, on his return to New York, the agent found that there was a young man who during his term of imprisonment, which had lasted for 14 years and 11 months, had been employed at this particular kind of work, and who was to be discharged the following month. His crime was burglary in the first degree, and jail breaking, and he had a brother in the prison who, for the same offense, had been sentenced for 14 years and 10 months. Their record prior to this

offense was bad; they had frequently been in jail for drunkenness, disorderly conduct and other offenses, and were a terror to the community in which they resided. So strong was the feeling against them that even after nine years of absence and severe punishment they were advised not to return upon their discharge. It was the brother first mentioned whom the agent, after conversing with him in prison, decided to send to this employer so loth to make doubtful experiments; and immediately upon his release he was forwarded with a brief note of introduction and so much of his history as it was necessary for the employer to know. The man was put at work and occasionally wrote us saying that he was well satisfied with his place. After two years had elapsed we called upon his employer again, who informed us that this discharged convict, this former outlaw, was the best man he had in his shop, and the only one, with one or two exceptions, who had remained with him permanently. He further stated that he had not lost a day during all this time except from illness, and was in all respects a trustworthy and reliable man. This testimony was corroborated by the foreman, book-keeper, and the different heads of the establishment. This, while it may be an extreme case, is by no means an unusual one. Scores have gone forth from the prisons during the year just closed, whose records since their release are without blemish, and who give abundant promise for the future. Illustrations could be given by the hundred tending to prove what we have so often said in relation to these men in our reports to your committee, that with a fair opportunity and surrounded by moral influences, the majority of those convicted of their first offense will amend their lives, and in the end become useful citizens.

#### TOOLS.

While proportionally few of the large numbers discharged from the different penal institutions are masters of any mechanical art, yet among so great a multitude there are many who have a sufficient knowledge of some trade to earn a respectable livelihood, while some are excellent mechanics and could command high wages. Some of these men have served an apprenticeship, but leaving it for a more "genteel employment," have been tempted into crime, while others have acquired their skill in the quarries and workshops of the prison. Employment for these men is not difficult to obtain, as there is a constant demand for the finished workers in wood or metals, but as well might he be the veriest "cobbler" or the roughest laborer, for without tools with which to ply his avocation, or the means of purchasing them, he is indeed helpless. Further than this, his utter want is a bar to his obtaining that employment for which he may be so well

fitted, as his destitution arouses suspicion at once in the mind of the employer, not only as to his capacity to do the work required of him, but as regards his character and habits of industry and integrity. Under these, or similar circumstances, one hundred and forty-two (142) discharged prisoners have been provided with tools sufficient to enter into a situation already secured, or for which they had afterward engaged.

In this connection it may be well to say a word in relation to the industries of our prisoners, and the knowledge gained, or rather the lack of all knowledge acquired which will be of service to the man upon his release. Under the present system pursued by the contractors the work is divided up so that each prisoner performs but a certain part; in this he soon becomes proficient, but instead of transferring him to another department as soon as he has gained a mastery over that in which he is engaged, he is kept year after year at that one task, so that in place of coming out a competent shoemaker, after serving a five years' sentence, he, perhaps, knows nothing beyond how to burnish the heels. He is no doubt a good burnisher, but to what use can he put it in his struggle for a livelihood? What is true of this trade applies to all the manufacturing industries carried on in our state prisons and penitentiaries, and is susceptible of an improvement in which all will be benefited, except, perhaps, the contractor, nor need he be the loser. The result would be that the prisoner upon his discharge would be a finished mechanic, and able to command wages sufficient to remove all temptation to crime, and the state, society and the individual would all be gainers. How narrow and short-sighted the policy which now prevails in comparison to one that would tend to make our prisons self-supporting in the end, and the convict self-supporting upon his discharge.

Demagogues may object to any thing that will bring the labor of the prisoner into competition with that outside, or the mechanic who has learned his trade in the prison in competition with the one who has acquired his knowledge through a regular course of apprenticeship; but no right-minded, fair-thinking man will, for a moment, believe that such a competition in the labor market could in any way affect values, or act to the prejudice of the honest mechanic.

#### CLOTHING.

Few persons discharged from our prisons have sufficient clothing, and none are provided with a change. In the state prisons each man is furnished with a cheap suit, the value of which does not exceed 10 dollars—while those discharged from the penitentiaries go forth with the same garments they wore upon their admission, and it is frequently

the case, that men arrested during the heat of summer, with scarcely sufficient clothing to cover their nakedness, are discharged in mid winter without a single additional garment to protect them from the inclemency of the weather. Such manifest inhumanity calls for a remedy, for, overlooking the injustice of thus treating a man who has served his time faithfully, it is unwise, as it is unjust, to thus degrade him in his own eyes and in the eyes of the world at a time when, above all others, he needs all the influences and aids of an opposite tendency.

The prison association has, as far as possible, supplied those who were discharged in this forlorn condition, and during the year four hundred and seventy-six (476) were furnished with clothing, shoes, etc., suitable to the season and the occupations in which they were about to engage. We submit that the law and the practice under it, in which such a state of things as we have described above, is disreputable to the state and to the counties where penitentiaries are located, and demand an immediate amendment. The prisoner's appearance upon his release is his only capital, and upon it, in a great measure, depends his prospect of employment and the consequent abandonment of evil courses. How much better then would it be for the state or county to see that when he leaves the prison doors and goes forth to begin life anew, that these wants be supplied. And it is of the utmost importance that this clothing should be of such kind as not to attract attention or mark him as a "prison-bird."

In the penitentiary of Kings county the long-term prisoner now receives a decent outfit at the expense of the county, and under the new administration of the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island, the prisoners are promised that their wants in this regard shall be better supplied than at any former time. But until a suitable law is passed making it mandatory upon the authorities to provide suitable and sufficient wearing apparel for each man upon his discharge, it is not to be expected that the evils mentioned above will be entirely remedied.

#### ENABLED TO LEAVE THE CITY.

It is the policy of the association immediately upon the prisoner's discharge to send him away, if possible, from the scene of his crimes—away from his old associates and bad companions, and unless forwarded to friends—to some point where he is an entire stranger and the history of his past life unknown save to his employer. Here, among strangers, can he begin life anew, there is no one to frown upon him, to taunt him for his misdeeds, to look coldly upon him or to pass him by upon the other side. Here he stands upon an equal footing with the man who labors at his side, and so long as he conducts himself

properly no one will question him as to his past life nor inquire as to his pedigree. It is only with memories with which he has to deal, and if he keeps the past before him as warning for the future, he will be enabled to shun the shoals and quicksands upon which he foundered and it will aid him on in the way of reform. He forms other acquaintances in his new home, and if he is sincere in his determination to live a life of rectitude, they are selected with care and from those whose companionship will prove beneficial and strengthen him in his efforts. From his employer he frequently receives encouragement and advice, and is aided in his struggle to become a good citizen and an honest man.

Should the man be without trade or avocation, it is better that he be sent to some farmer far away from the temptations and excitement of city life, and where he will have time to try the sincerity of his good resolves without putting them to too strong a test and one that they might not be able to withstand.

It is difficult to estimate the number who, under circumstances as detailed above, have held fast to their integrity, for it is impossible to keep up communication with the number, increasing as it does by hundreds each year.

#### HOME AND FRIENDS.

To every human being there is something in the above words that touches the sealed fountains of his heart — the more he has erred, the farther he has strayed from the paths of right and virtue, the dearer to him become the memories of a happy home and kind friends, and while he feels that he is an outcast and can perhaps never more enter the charmed circle, the thoughts of it still remain an ever-living influence for good in his heart.

If he has firmly resolved upon a life of rectitude and usefulness his chief desire is to be reconciled to friends, to be once more received by them, to have the past forgotten and to enter again upon a new life. The duty which the association has to perform in cases like these is a delicate one and one requiring an infinite amount of tact and diplomacy. Appeals are often made in vain; personal applications frequently fail; protestation and promises are looked upon with doubt and suspicion, and all attempts to awaken sympathy for his sufferings and efforts for his reformation are unavailing. But in spite of all these obstacles hundreds of families have been again united through its kind influences, and during the year, one hundred and eleven (111) were enabled to reach the relative or friend living at a distance who had promised to receive the prodigal and guard him against future temptations. The prisoner's relatives are looked upon as the most proper persons to whom he can apply in his extremity, and if they are

favorably disposed, there is no one who can so easily lead him in the right way and shield him from the dangers and temptations which beset him. To their care it is our effort to commit him, and to no one can his future so safely be intrusted.

#### PRISONERS' FAMILIES.

While it is not within the province of the prison association to provide for the families of prisoners left destitute by the enforced absence of the only producer in the household, aid to a greater or less extent is frequently furnished. It not unfrequently happens that all the available property of the family is disposed of in order to aid in his defense, and whether he be convicted or acquitted their condition is one of utter want and helplessness. In this extremity they know not where to go or to whom to apply. Friends in prosperity now turn from them, employers in a few brief words inform them that their places are filled, while some one, unused to the ways of charity, refers them to the prison association. It is in cases like these that its agencies supply the immediate and most pressing wants of this starving family, nor do they desert them until they are placed in a position to provide for their own necessities. Sixty-one homes were thus preserved to their occupants, and the gaunt wolf kept from the door, during the year now drawing to a close.

#### LIBRARIES.

The education of imprisoned criminals is now looked upon as essential to their reformation, and one of the greatest aids to prison discipline. In most of the penal institutions of this state there are prison libraries for the use of the inmates, and the records show that the proportion of prisoners who make use of them is large. The only exception to the above at the commencement of the year was at the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island, where there was not a book, magazine, or pamphlet belonging to the institution. The numerous requests which the association received from prisoners confined there, for reading matter of some description, and the frequent applications from their friends and others interested in their welfare, prompted them to address a communication to the commissioners of charities and correction on the subject, asking if a suitable room could not be set apart and furnished with cases, etc., for library purposes, and a person detailed to take charge of it, keep the books in proper order and attend to their distribution.

In response to this communication a room was selected in the penitentiary building and fitted up with cases, shelves and tables and such regulations were adopted as are in vogue in other penal institutions. The association then, in answer to an appeal to the public, received

several hundred bound volumes of books, nearly 2,000 magazines and pamphlets, and an untold number of illustrated papers, etc. These were placed in the library, and since then additions have been made from further contributions from the public, until it has assumed respectable proportions.

If, during the convict's imprisonment, he acquired a taste for reading, it will do much toward reforming him in prison, and in deterring him from indulgence in vice after his discharge. It inspires a liking for other than sensual pleasures, and gives to the mind profitable subjects of thought and material for reflection. In the absence of school-rooms it supplies a mode of instruction which, while it is not the best means of imparting the rudiments of education to those who are utterly ignorant, greatly aids those more advanced in the elements. Contributions have also been made by the association during the year to the libraries of the state prison at Sing Sing and the penitentiaries of Kings county, in each of which institutions they have a large number of carefully selected volumes. In the library of the latter institution great pains has been taken in preparing a catalogue of the books, and through the instrumentality of the Rev. Mr. Bass, the chaplain, frequent and valuable additions have been made to their number.

#### SUMMARY.

The following is the summary of these labors and shows the particular manner in which every man of the 1,490 who were entered upon our register during the year were aided. Seven hundred and sixteen were either aided to employment or obtained it through their own exertions or the efforts of their friends, and reported to us their success. The majority of these situations were perhaps temporary, but saved them for the time from actual want or dependence, and often led to something permanent. One hundred and eleven of the above number were sent to situations out of the city immediately upon their discharge. Six hundred and twelve were provided with temporary lodgings and board until such a time as they were able to provide for themselves or were sent to friends. Four hundred and ninety-three were enabled to reach their home or friends at a distance or some relative, or others who had promised to look after them. Four hundred and seventy-six were supplied with clothing suitable to the season, or the occupation at which they were about to engage. One hundred and forty-two were furnished with tools sufficient to enter upon a situation at the trade of which they had a knowledge. Sixty-one prisoners' families were aided and enabled to retain their home until other provision had been made for their maintenance. This makes a grand total of 2,500 cases in which relief in some form was granted, and the difference between this number and the number upon the register shows that many who were dis-

charged at some prior time were assisted; also, that some were aided in several of the ways enumerated above.

The annexed table, covering the two following pages, is a complete recapitulation of the condition of the 1,490 men aided by the association at this office during the year. It is not only a perfect record as regards their ages, nativity, education, religion, occupation, habits, social condition, parental relations, home training, and the number of convictions of each one, but it also shows the number of each, the prison from which they were discharged, and the total from each prison. It would be impossible to arrange a table more comprehensive or deserving of as careful a study. Here the record of each man, as it were, is exhibited in all its details, and so fully that it almost resolves itself into a personal history. The causes of crime and the character and the condition of the criminal are here set forth more plainly than they can be expressed in words, and from it can be gleaned the life of each separate man that would, if written out, fill volumes. How large the proportion of those who fill our prison-houses are youths and young men, to what extent the foreign element enters into our prison population, how greatly this population is made up of the ignorant and illiterate, how much of the vice and crime of the community is occasioned by strong drink, and how close the relationship between the want of a trade and the commission of a crime is here delineated, and there could not be a more complete exhibition of youth and depravity, ignorance and bigotry, idleness and intemperance, orphanage, and entire lack of parental restraint, could not be conceived.

#### CITY PRISONS.

The condition, capacity and accommodations of our several city or district prisons, as they are termed, have been so often presented in the reports of the association that we shall not particularly refer to them. What we conceive to be radical defects in the construction of these buildings, and how these defects may be remedied at a small cost is shown in a special report on this subject by the chairman of the executive committee, and appears in another part of this report. And as the department which has charge of these several institutions has lately undergone a re-organization, we hope to soon see some of the suggestions and reforms therein referred to carried into effect.

Reforms of some kind are evidently and most lamentably needed in order to make them what the civilized world has adjudged as alone suitable for the wants of a house of detention, and more available for the ends of justice and humanity, and we look with confidence for more attention to this subject by the present department than it has met from its predecessors. That our city prison, commonly called the Tombs, is literally and without exaggeration a moral pest-house, where crime

## RECAPITULATION.

STATEMENT of the ages, nativity, education, religion, occupation, habits, social condition, parental relations, home training and convictions of discharged prisoners aided during the year, by the association.

	STATE PRISONS:										PENITENTIARIES AND REFORMATORIES:										DETENTION PRISONS:						Totals
	Shen. Sing.	Auburn.	Clinton.	Other states.	Millskill's.	Kings Co.	Albany.	Brie Co.	Mechester.	Brooklyn's	House of Refuge.	Schoolship.	City prison.	Lafayette Jail.	Wayland Jail.	Other jails.	Totals										
<b>AGE:</b>																											
Under 20.....	52	10	13	15	11	23	277	16	1	5	2	2	371	7	4	0	23	508									
20 to 30.....	102	23	31	4	21	132	101	26	1	1	1	1	354	14	14	0	41	854									
30 to 40.....	102	23	31	4	21	132	101	26	1	1	1	1	354	14	14	0	41	854									
40 to 50.....	27	5	4	4	4	11	35	3	1	1	1	1	60	4	4	0	14	116									
50 and upward.....	27	5	4	4	4	11	35	3	1	1	1	1	60	4	4	0	14	116									
<b>NATIVITY:</b>																											
Born in United States.....	328	41	53	12	23	277	16	1	5	2	2	371	7	4	0	23	508										
Foreign born.....	272	74	59	21	307	257	105	11	1	1	1	1	474	14	14	0	61	1,499									
<b>EDUCATION:</b>																											
Read only.....	13	29	12	11	11	39	3	2	1	1	1	1	65	10	10	0	3	14									
Read and write.....	205	22	6	4	17	155	102	4	2	1	1	1	311	1	1	0	1	1,400									
Well educated.....	205	100	55	38	280	500	182	36	5	4	3	3	616	32	6	13	61	1,499									
<b>RELIGION:</b>																											
Catholic.....	159	29	21	24	282	231	127	11	2	1	1	1	359	14	0	0	23	621									
Protestant.....	159	29	21	24	282	231	127	11	2	1	1	1	359	14	0	0	23	621									
Other religions.....	7	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	7	1	1	0	4	29									
None.....	205	100	57	38	280	500	182	36	5	4	3	3	616	32	6	13	61	1,499									

1874

	STATE PRISONS:										PENITENTIARIES AND REFORMATORIES:										DETENTION PRISONS:						Totals
	Shen. Sing.	Auburn.	Clinton.	Other states.	Millskill's.	Kings Co.	Albany.	Brie Co.	Mechester.	Brooklyn's	House of Refuge.	Schoolship.	City prison.	Lafayette Jail.	Wayland Jail.	Other jails.	Totals										
<b>OCCUPATION:</b>																											
Clerks and book-keepers.....	41	1	15	17	10	23	29	4	1	1	1	1	34	1	1	0	1	13									
Teachers.....	272	74	59	21	307	257	105	11	1	1	1	1	474	14	14	0	61	1,499									
Barbers.....	335	110	57	38	580	500	182	36	5	4	3	3	616	32	6	13	61	1,499									
<b>HABIT:</b>																											
Single.....	80	3	6	4	33	40	4	2	1	1	1	1	55	1	1	0	1	154									
Married.....	24	52	69	22	47	31	176	25	7	3	3	3	204	2	2	0	7	548									
Unmarried.....	24	52	69	22	47	31	176	25	7	3	3	3	204	2	2	0	10	548									
Married and unmarried.....	335	100	57	38	580	500	182	36	5	4	3	3	616	32	6	13	64	1,499									
<b>SOCIAL CONDITION:</b>																											
Single.....	209	30	14	12	105	177	49	3	1	1	1	1	210	1	1	0	1	61									
Married.....	110	19	14	12	105	177	49	3	1	1	1	1	210	1	1	0	1	443									
Unmarried.....	110	19	14	12	105	177	49	3	1	1	1	1	210	1	1	0	1	443									
Married and unmarried.....	335	100	57	38	580	500	182	36	5	4	3	3	616	32	6	13	64	1,499									
<b>PARCEL RECEIPTS:</b>																											
Parents living.....	230	61	41	19	311	321	112	20	2	2	2	2	465	27	5	11	6	60									
Parents dead.....	105	39	16	13	222	250	70	6	1	1	1	1	301	23	3	5	13	300									
Parents dead and living.....	335	100	57	38	580	500	182	26	6	3	3	3	616	32	6	13	64	1,499									
<b>HOME RELIEF:</b>																											
None.....	73	15	13	6	108	102	29	4	1	1	1	1	132	2	2	0	2	248									
Relief.....	217	6	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	201	2	2	0	11	9									
Relief and none.....	205	130	57	38	500	500	182	26	6	5	5	5	616	32	6	13	64	1,499									
<b>CONVICTIONS:</b>																											
None.....	112	71	6	27	65	140	18	5	3	3	3	3	500	38	6	10	64	1,027									
1 time.....	16	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	14	1	1	0	1	28									
2 times.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	5									
3 times and upward.....	205	100	57	38	500	500	182	26	6	5	5	5	616	32	6	13	64	1,499									

in all its various phases is seen, cannot be denied, and that youth here confined for some petty misdemeanor, some slight infraction of the law, receive their first lessons in vice is too well understood by all who are interested in their welfare to admit of argument. The district prisons differ little from this great cess-pool of a great city's criminals except in the number of their inmates; there is the same promiscuous mingling of old and hardened offenders with those yet untaught in ways that are dark, and the same lack of discipline and order and lack of employment. Now while it is impossible in prisons of this class to inaugurate systems similar to those in vogue in penal institutions, owing to the rapidly and ever-changing population, still it is possible to bring order out of this chaos, and make them more nearly conform to what a detention prison should be and is in almost every other large city outside of New York. The officials immediately in charge are not to blame for this condition of things, for as we stated in a previous report, "perhaps all is done that could be with the present structures and under the existing systems."

The city prison and county jail of Kings county, known as the Raymond Street jail, is, without doubt, the most deficient in all that is necessary to constitute a detention of any in the state, not excepting the Tombs. Like the others, it has been so frequently described in the reports of the association that it is unnecessary to refer to it in way of description. It is sufficient to say that the present structure is, in each and every respect, utterly and wholly unfit for the purposes for which it was designed and is at present used, and is a standing disgrace to the great city of Brooklyn. In our report on this institution, last year, we took occasion to compliment the sheriff and his keepers for the many improvements made and their efforts to ameliorate the condition of those placed in their charge, and the excellent manner in which, with all its disadvantages, this jail was managed, and we have naught to say now except in praise. The jail is clean and well kept as possible, and the sheriff, Mr. Williams, is undoubtedly to be commended for the manner in which its affairs are conducted — nor is he to blame because three, five and sometimes as many as seven prisoners are huddled together in one cell, and who, when stretched out upon the floor to sleep, are packed as tightly as sardines in a box. In no county jail in the state is there such overcrowding, such a promiscuous intermingling and blending together, unless it be at Buffalo, and even there classification is possible.

It is time that the authorities took some definite action in this matter, and either remodel and enlarge the old structure or do away with it entirely, and build a new one more in conformity to the wants of the county and the progress of civilization.

## PENITENTIARIES.

The largest number of discharged prisoners who apply to the association for relief are from the penitentiary of New York, known as the Blackwell's Island penitentiary, and the penitentiary of Kings county. The number released from the former institution during the past year, averaged 175 per month; while from the latter, the number exceeded 100 per month. The majority of these prisoners are boys and young men whose ages range from 16 to 25 years, and who, in the schools of vice in which they were reared, have been rapidly prepared for crime. Few have ever received the benefit of any home training — are without trade or useful occupation — and are of the class who abound in large cities. As they are trained to no industry in the Blackwell's Island penitentiary, they are turned loose with no ideas as to the future and no thought beyond to-day — reformatory influences in their government are seldom thought of by those immediately in charge, and whatever influences they may receive of a moral nature are counteracted by the indiscriminate manner in which they are herded together, no attempt being made at classification on Blackwell's Island; and the only distinction in the Kings County penitentiary is between long and short-term prisoners. As the purposes for which prisons are designed is, to deter from crime, to establish law, order, security and peace, to protect society, and to teach transgressors that crime is followed by justice and justice punishes, and the safe-keeping and reformation of the criminal, it is necessary that neither should be neglected or lost sight of by our prison managers — each prisoner should be the subject for individual treatment, he should be placed among the first offenders or with those classed as hopeful and who need encouragement, or separated and set aside among the utterly abandoned and depraved, as dangerous to his associates in prison as well as out of it; for there are as many grades of society within the walls of a prison as there are outside, and while the corrupting influences are much greater, the man who has committed his first offense is usually in that condition of mind that he is open to moral or religious influences and equally susceptible to those of an opposite tendency. If he is placed among those no worse than himself, he can be educated and guided while all the better feelings of his nature are awakened, and vicious and erroneous ideas are supplanted.

The entire lack of any system of productive industry in the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island makes the matter of discipline a most difficult one, as constant labor is one of the best aids to prison discipline and reform. This institution has long been famous as one of the largest and least governed prisons in this country, and, perhaps, no penal institution so greatly needs entire and sweeping reformation in its plan, methods, and discipline, if discipline it can be called, as our

county penitentiary. The different administrators are, perhaps, not to blame for the wrong systems which they found in existence when they came into power, but the responsibility must rest somewhere for not changing or introducing a new system whereby the inmates could be made to contribute to their own support, and in the end become useful members of society. The warden of this institution has little to do with its management beyond carrying out the orders of the commissioners, and, therefore, upon them must rest the responsibility of changes in the plans and discipline that may in the end make it in every sense self-supporting and reformatory. Another evil which has long been felt in this institution — in fact in all the institutions under the control of the department of charities and correction — is that they have no separate head, the warden being nothing more than an under keeper, and as his subordinates all hold their appointments from a superior and independent source they are frequently regardless of the warden's orders or wishes, and confusion and insubordination are the natural results. All persons conversant with the intricate question connected with prison discipline and management know how important it is that there should be oneness, coherence, uniformity and consistency in the management of the affairs of a prison, and insist that it should have but one head, and that he should be held to a rigorous accountability. Now, if he has not the power of appointing and discharging his subordinates, he can have no security for the execution of his plans and orders, however wise or necessary they may be, and he is left completely at their mercy. Instead of holding him accountable for the fitness of men he employs, as well as the measures they pursue, the blame for abuses and mismanagement is left to shift itself from one person to another until it is determined by some outside authority that no one was responsible, and then, in nine cases out of ten, all investigation ceases, and all are exonerated.

In the Kings county penitentiary, where nearly all the prisoners are engaged in productive industry, where all are kept constantly employed, but few of the abuses incident to those arising from idleness in the Blackwell's Island penitentiary exist. The discipline is excellent, and under its present management it has taken rank as one of the best governed prison in the state. An effort is made at classification of the prisoners in their cells, and while it is not all that could be desired, it is better than the indiscriminate massing together in vogue in many other prisons, and is, perhaps, as nearly a separation as can be attained under the contract system as carried on and with the present cell facilities of the institution which, however, have been greatly increased during the past year by an addition of a new female prison separate and apart from the main prison. This has enabled the

authorities to set apart the wing formerly occupied by the females for the use of short-term prisoners and young offenders.

The penitentiaries of Monroe county, at Rochester, and of Erie county, at Buffalo, were inspected by the general agent during the year, and the facts and figures connected therewith, together with his observations, appear in another part of this report.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

A. W. SHELDON,  
*General Agent.*

## COUNTY AND CITY PRISONS

THE POLICE PRISONS OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.  
STATION-HOUSE LOCK-UPS DESCRIBED.

As a member of the Prison Association of New York, I have recently visited the police prisons, and now submit the following account of them:

Although the inmates committed to these prisons are only temporarily confined in them, yet owing to the great number of arrests the cells are never all unoccupied for the whole twenty-four hours. The character and habits of most of the occupants demand that absolute cleanliness, plenty of water, and perfect ventilation should be found in all of them, to the end that the foul gases and sickening odors from uncleanly and badly-ventilated cells should not engender disease among the inmates, thereby making them a greater expense to the public, and, what is of vastly more concern, spread disease over the city. Where the cells face each other there is usually but a small space between them, say four to five feet, possibly six. Both sexes are placed in these cells, and the language used and the exposures sometimes made by the inmates cannot be described on paper; the women, I am sorry to state, often giving painful evidence of being deeper in degradation than the men. The influence of such surroundings on persons of comparatively decent habits, who may be confined for the first time, though only for a brief period, is of a very demoralizing nature, and can only in a measure be remedied by so constructing our prisons that the cells never face each other. For the information of those not familiar with "station-house life," it may be proper to state that the term "lodging" used in this communication refers to sleeping-places gratuitously furnished by the city to such as have no other abiding place, and consist of boards or planks placed on low iron frames, the boards being taken up every morning after the lodgers are "turned out," and the floor underneath "the bunk" thoroughly washed, and when night comes, the boards are again placed on the iron frames, ready for the homeless wanderers that are always straggling about a great city. No bedding or bed covering of any descrip-



tion is furnished. In the cold season of the year hundreds of persons sleep in these "lodgings," but in the summer time but few occupants are found there. When necessary, the rooms are warmed by furnaces or stoves. Sometimes these lodgers are so numerous that they are compelled to lie almost as close to each other as herrings in a box, old and young, dirty and dirtier, rum-soaked and tobacco-smoked; the perpetual revolving tramp packed close to an unfortunate casual, whom sickness or poverty may have sent to these "lodgings" for the first time.

The following is a list of prisons under the control of the police department.

#### POLICE STATIONS.

No. 1. No. 54 New street. Old warehouse; cells above ground and in fair condition as to light and air; lodging rooms very dark and badly ventilated.

No. 2. No. 49 Beekman street. Old building; cells facing each other, are under house; bad light and very poor ventilation; lodging for women only, badly ventilated.

No. 3. No. 160 Chambers street. Old building; cells under house; no daylight; very bad ventilation; no lodging room; lodgers are put in prison cells.

No. 4. No. 9 Oak street. New building; cells in good condition as to light and air; good lodging.

No. 5. Nos. 19 and 21 Leonard street. New building; cells above ground, and in fair order as to air and light. Would cost but little to carry up the prison part a story higher and use the two upper stories for cells instead of using the ground floor for cells, as at present; good lodging rooms.

No. 6. No. 9 Franklin street. Old house; unsafe; walls cracked and kept up by timbers; cells in back building tolerable, though deficient in light and air; cells under the main building dark and badly ventilated.

No. 7. No. 247 Madison street. House not very old; officers' quarters deficient in room and air; cells in separate building, on ground floor, end to end; one tier endurable as to light and air; the other very bad; good lodgings.

No. 8. Prince and Wooster streets. Old building; cells (facing each other) under the house; badly lighted and poorly ventilated.

No. 9. No. 94 Charles street. Cells under house; bad light and poor ventilation.

No. 10. No. 87 Eldridge street. New building; cells in separate structure (on ground floor), end to end; deficient in light and air; good lodging.

No. 11. Sheriff and Houston streets. On second floor in old mar-

ket-house; cells badly ventilated; can be improved by boring small holes in iron roof of same; small lodging rooms; sergeant's room too small; very bad affair for the purpose intended.

No. 12. One Hundred and Twenty-fifth street, between Third and Fourth avenues. Cells in separate building, in good condition as to light and air; good lodgings.

No. 13. Attorney and Delancey streets. Part of the premises were an old engine and station house; cells in basement; bad light and very bad air; no lodgings; sometimes put lodgers in cells; miserable affair.

No. 14. No. 205 Mulberry street. New house; good light and air; good lodgings.

No. 15. No. 221 Mercer street. Cells in separate building, above ground, in good condition; soil basins in lodging rooms should be inclosed; otherwise the lodging rooms are in good order.

No. 16. No. 230 West Twentieth street. Building formerly used as engine house, truck house, and station house; cells under the house, facing each other; very poor light and bad ventilation.

No. 17. First avenue, corner Fifth street. Old house; cells underneath; very bad light and air; lodging as decent as may be in such a place; rooms for officers and men in fair condition.

No. 18. No. 327 East Twenty-second street. Cells in separate building; one tier good light and air; back tier deficient, as they are close to another building; lodgings decently supplied with light and air.

No. 19. No. 220 East Fifty-ninth street. Old building; cells in separate building, on ground floor; face each other; bad light and air; lodging rooms over cells; decent condition; exposed soil basins; officers' rooms very deficient; 14 men sleep in a room 22x24, and 18 men in another room 14x22, on ground floor; damp and unhealthy; unfit for use.

No. 20. Sub-station, Grand Central depot. Only two cells; under ground; ventilation deficient.

No. 21. No. 434 West Thirty-seventh street. New building; four tiers of cells (in separate building), two facing each other, and two end to end, in good condition; good lodgings; premises in excellent condition for purposes intended.

No. 22. No. 160 East Thirty-fifth street. Old building; prison under house; one tier of cells; no cellar under them; light and ventilation quite tolerable; women's lodging above ground; quite decent; men's lodging below ground; bad air; soil basin in both rooms not inclosed.

No. 23. No. 345 West Forty-seventh street. Modern building; [Sen. Doc. No. 76.]

prison in separate house; cells are end to end; no cellar under prison; fair light and ventilation; good lodgings; soil basins not inclosed.

No. 24. Eighty-eighth street, near Avenue A. New building; prison in separate house; station house and prison and lodgings, and the whole establishment, in good order.

No. 25. No. 34 East Twenty-ninth street. Old building; prison in separate house; good light, air and supply of water; good lodgings as to light and air.

No. 26. City Hall basement. No cells.

No. 27. Liberty and Church streets. New building; good light, air and water; good lodgings.

No. 28. No. 550 Greenwich street. Cells above ground; would get more light and air by making the doors all grated, instead of being partly grated and partly close, and by larger windows.

No. 29. No. 137 West Thirtieth street. Modern house; cells in separate building, end to end, in good condition as to light and air; good lodgings.

No. 30. Broadway and One Hundred and Twenty-eighth street (Manhattanville). Old wooden dwelling-house; small and uncomfortable room for officers; cells in a small wooden house separate from station house; cells on ground floor, small and unfit for use; no cellar under prison; lodging up stairs in same house, in decent order.

No. 31. One Hundredth street, between Ninth and Tenth avenues. New house; cells in separate building, well lighted and aired; good lodgings; premises in excellent condition.

No. 32. One Hundred and Fifty-second street and Tenth avenue. Entirely new; cells in separate building; excellent in all particulars as to light, air and water; capital lodging room; every thing about the building in the most perfect condition; a model station house.

No. 33. Town Hall, Melrose. Modern house, with cells under same; well lighted and aired; heating apparatus quite deficient; cells rather damp from being on the ground.

No. 34. Madison avenue, between Morris and Marble streets, Tremont. Prison under station house; light and air tolerable; no soil basins; prisoners use buckets instead; lodging rooms in decent condition.

No. 35. Broadway and Spuyten Duyvil, Kingsbridge. Small frame building, near the railroad track; only two cells, above ground; well lighted and aired; new prison building to be erected, separate from station house, with six cells and lodging room; present premises have no lodgings; lodgers can use cells when necessary.

House of Detention for Witnesses, 207 Mulberry street. New building; in good condition.

These police prisons are well cleansed, and kept in decent order by

those in charge, though it is almost impossible to keep some of them in a proper condition, owing to their faulty construction and improper location in cellars. The officers in charge are willing at any reasonable hour to show their premises to citizens, and many of them would feel much encouragement if respectable people would interest themselves enough to make occasional visits.

SINCLAIR TOUSEY,

*Chairman of the Executive Com. of the Prison Association.*

## THE MUNICIPAL DISTRICT PRISONS OF NEW YORK CITY.

I will here describe the city prisons under the care of the commissioners of public charities and correction, to whose custody prisoners are consigned after conviction, either for the term of sentence or until transferred elsewhere. There are six of these prisons, though only five of them require particular notice at this time, the sixth one being in the recently annexed portion of Westchester, and of but little present importance.

First, and largest, is the prison known as

### THE TOMBS,

in Centre street. This building has so often been described by the press, that nearly everybody knows something about it. It is entirely inadequate for its purpose; there are not enough cells to accommodate its many inmates; there is lack of ventilation, lack of water in the upper stories, very imperfect drainage, insufficient sleeping room, and a total deficiency of proper accommodation for prison purposes. The prisoners are huddled together like cattle in a pen, the old criminal and the new offender being found cheek by jowl, to the injury of the latter. Separation of prisoners, being almost impossible, is seldom thought of. On the premises is a stone building, some 22 feet in width by 55 in length, one story high, known as the "bummers' hall." It is used for ten-day prisoners, usually vagrants, inebriates and casual transgressors. The room, though very high from floor to roof, has no cellar, and is poorly supplied with light and air, having but a few small windows on one side, only one in the westerly end, and small movable ones in the roof, these latter being seldom, if ever, opened. This prison room contains, at all times, from 40 to 75 men of all ages and degrees of miserable vagrancy. The sleeping rooms for these poor creatures are directly under the trial room of the court of special sessions, and are three in number, all on the ground floor, in size about 12 feet by 16, each supplied with a water closet; while two of them have one window each, and one has two, which, however, are not always open when they should be, for the free admission of air. The bummers' house is in the north-east corner of the prison yard. In the south-west corner of the prison premises is a room for the

detention of vagrant women, some of whom are lower down in degradation — if that is possible — than the inmates of the male bummers' pen.

The women's room and yard, though of very moderate dimensions, at times contain upward of 60 females, from the comparatively young and decent-looking girl to the bear-eyed hag, from whom every vestige of feminine decency has long since departed. The room occupied by these unfortunates, like nearly all prison rooms, is but poorly supplied with air, an element of the first importance in prison discipline. The sleeping quarters occupied by these women are better than those occupied by men of the same class.

In the south-easterly portion of the Tombs building, at the top of a winding staircase, is a small room called the chapel, used by the female prisoners — though entirely unfit, from its location and size — for chapel purposes.

In the same quarter of the building, in what was formerly the Magdalen department, women who have their children with them, and young girls, are confined for examination or trial, who are charged with crimes greater than are committed by the vagrant and drunken women in the room on the ground floor in the south-west part of the prison premises, above referred to.

One of the saddest sights to be seen in these prisons is the little children whose mothers are confined as prisoners, who, having no one to see to their little ones, take with them to prison those which are too young to be sent elsewhere; little ones, from the tiny one at breast to those of four or five years old, whose young minds are often poisoned by the vile conversation of old and wicked offenders.

Some of these children are as bright and pretty as humanity can desire, but such surroundings tend to deaden all that is redeeming in them. Said a little bright-eyed four-year old boy to me, "Please gim me a posey," pointing to one I wore in a button-hole. His delight on getting it was painted in the unmistakable expression of his poor little face.

Prisons should be so constructed as to keep each woman with children in a cell by herself; contamination is sure to lead to condemnation. In the boys' prison there are but sixteen cells, and, as there are often more boys than cells, several boys are often found in one cell; the boy in for the first time often lodging in a cell with one more advanced in crime.

In the day time all the boys in this prison are allowed out of their cells. Then all huddle together; the older and more daring, usually very bad boys, mixing with and influencing the younger and weaker ones — an influence that is always more for bad than for good.

I desire to say here that the general condition of the rooms and cells in this prison, as in the others under the commissioners of charities and correction, is good, so far as cleanliness is concerned; but, owing to their imperfect construction, overcrowding, faulty drainage and entire lack of sufficient ventilation and daylight, it is very difficult, if not impossible, to keep them free from the unwholesome gases and disagreeable odors that permeate nearly all of them.

The average number confined in the Tombs prison during 1873 was 499; the lowest number in any month being 451, in April, and the highest 590, in December. The cost of supporting these 500 prisoners averaged, for the year 39 cents per capita per day, making a total of \$65,863 for the year, exclusive of keepers' salaries, fuel, light, repairs, etc. Here are 500 persons being supported in absolute idleness, not one of them doing a particle of work toward self-support, except the work that is needed to be done about the prison.

It has been said that nearly all the inmates of this and other city prisons are confined but a short time, too short to be brought into profitable labor. But this statement is not admitted, and especially is not true of those who are sentenced, some of whom are confined for several months. No sentence or confinement is too short to enable the prisoner to do something better than to brood over his confinement, or to contrive plans for future crimes, and instruct the less experienced ones how to progress in criminal pursuits. Prisoners cannot be reformed, or their evil courses checked, if kept in idleness in crowded rooms filled with bad air.

Society owes to itself, and to these prisoners, as a part of its members to see that some sort of employment is found for them.

#### JEFFERSON MARKET PRISON.

This building, though of modern construction, is very deficient in proper accommodations. The cells are but poorly ventilated; there is a great lack of windows throughout the prison; lack of soil basins in cells; scarcely any water in the upper floors, which might be abundantly supplied by a force-pump worked by prisoners; lack of room for the accommodation of the ten-day women — this class occupying the same quarters night and day — the men having separate rooms for day and night, if such stone pens as the men are confined in during the day can be called rooms. In this, as in the Tombs, more prisoners are confined than can have separate cells, even for the night, and they are spread out or laid down at night on large wooden bunks, like so many mummies in a row, both sexes being served alike; these bunks being mere long wooden platforms raised a little above the floor.

The cells have recently been furnished with good iron bedsteads, instead of the old wooden bunks that formerly furnished refuges for vermin, and the present board of commissioners has made great improvements in the ventilation and admission of light into this prison. Yet much more remains to be accomplished, but which will not be, in all probability, as the structure is to be superseded by a new building, to contain court-rooms and prison, planned on better principles than governed the erection of the one now in use.

#### ESSEX MARKET PRISON.

This prison is constructed in a proper manner; has 54 cells, back to back, plenty of light and air, good ventilation and plenty of water for cleansing soil basins—the whole establishment being in good order. No citizen need be ashamed of it.

#### THE FOURTH DISTRICT PRISON

is in Fifty-seventh street, between Third and Lexington avenues. It is under the police court-rooms; contains 34 cells, including two for what are known as "ten-day" cases; the cells all above ground, well lighted and aired, and are in single tiers—three of them—one tier above the other. This prison is in good order, and entirely fit for its purposes. The inmates average about 40.

Like nearly all the district prisons of the city, this one is greatly in need of a "padded cell." The Tombs prison is the only one that has any. No prison should be without at least one such cell. They are of very great importance for the use of lunatics and those suffering with delirium tremens, many of whom injure themselves against the bare walls of common cells, inflicting injuries that often last during the life of the unfortunate prisoner.

#### THE FIFTH DISTRICT PRISON

is in One Hundred and Twenty-sixth street, adjoining the police court, Harlem. This prison has 16 single cells and two large ones (one for men and one for women) for what are called "ten-day" cases. The cells are on the first floor, with cellar underneath; have an abundance of air and light; well supplied with water, and soil basin in each. The doors are grated their entire length, and the tops or roofs of the cells have open gratings for the free passage of air. There is a space of about eight feet between the doors of the cells and the walls of the building, and gas-lights are so arranged as to give sufficient light to enable the occupants of the cells to read at night. The cells are back to back, or end to end, so that the inmates do not see each other. This prison has but recently come into use, and is one of the best in the city.

I ask permission to refer to a prison in Harlem, just vacated. The cellar of a condemned building on Fourth avenue was used for a prison. It contains 16 cells; the drainage was so imperfect that a rain storm would flood the floors with water, to get rid of which, holes were cut in them to let the water find its way down into the earth underneath. Not a ray of sunlight, or scarcely a bit of daylight could by any possibility ever find way into this black hole; as to ventilation, there was none whatever; dead, damp air and foul odors from imperfectly drained soil basins and wet floors, were the breathing material furnished to the inmates of this dungeon. And there the keepers had to stay, day and night, going slowly but surely to the grave that can be but a little darker than this living tomb, into which society thrusts those, of all others, that need light, air, cleanliness and decent surroundings. This prison is now abandoned.

#### HOW TO INCREASE THE NUMBER OF CELLS AT THE TOMBS.

The legislature repealed the law authorizing the erection of a new prison, as had been contemplated, leaving the existing prison accommodations of the city in their present insufficient condition, until the new court-house and prison building is erected at Jefferson Market. The completion of that edifice is some years in the future. In the meantime overcrowding will go on in the existing prisons; and even when finished, with its 86 cells, will not afford proper room for the confinement of the constantly increasing number of law-breakers that crowd our city.

The Tombs can be enlarged to contain at least 150 more cells than at present, and at a comparatively small cost. The stone building, described as the "bummers' hall," is high enough to contain two stories instead of only one, as at present; is wide enough for two tiers of cells, and is long enough for each tier to contain at least 10, making 20 additional cells. The walls of the building are sufficiently strong to bear another or third story, to be made of iron. That would give 20 more cells, making for that one house 40 more cells than at present. The ventilation of the lower, or ground floor room of the building, could also be made much better than at present, by increasing the windows on the southerly side. West of this house is a large open yard, into and out of which the prison vans pass with accused and convicted prisoners. This yard can be utilized for cell purposes by erecting a two or three-story iron building on iron columns, sufficiently high from the ground to allow the vans to pass under it, in and out of the yard, as at present. The floors of this proposed new building to be on a level with the above projected new floors and prison room of the "bummers' hall." From 40 to 60 additional cells could be made in such a building at a moderate cost, and still leave sufficient

room for the vans, and for light and air for the new building and for the present ones.

The walls of the southerly wing of the Tombs are strong enough to bear an additional story of iron; so, too, are the walls of the brick building, known as the boys' prison. By the erection of these additional rooms for cells, the Tombs prison will be sufficient for a long time to come, and the expense very inconsiderable as compared with the cost of a new prison. One thing I desire to say just here, that it is not wise; either to incur the cost of this increased room, or even to keep the Tombs as a prison at all, unless the drainage and water supply can both be greatly improved; and I am informed that there is no difficulty as to either, except the one of funds, and that, in a question of such great importance, should be only secondary.

SINCLAIR TOUSEY,

*Chairman of Executive Committee of the  
Prison Ass'n of New York.*

## POLICE PRISONS OF BROOKLYN.

On behalf of the Prison Association of New York, the undersigned visits the lock-ups and prisons of Brooklyn, and beg leave to submit the following brief report of their condition.

There are fourteen lock-ups or precinct prisons under the care of the Police Department.

Number One, is an old house in Washington street, near Johnson street. The police in the precinct consists of 48 men, under Captain Joel Smith. The lock-up contains only five cells (entirely too few for the number of arrests), are on the ground floor, tolerably well lighted and ventilated; each cell has a soil basin, cleansed by water from pipes outside of the cell; the prison is warmed by stoves. The lodging rooms for the use of vagrants, and others who have no better place to sleep in, are on the second floor, and have a sufficiency of light and air, and are heated by stove on the prison floor. The rooms used by the police force of the precinct are comfortable, and the whole premises in a cleanly condition.

Number Two, is at the corner of York and Jay streets. The police force consists of 41 men, under command of Captain Bourne. The house is an old one. The officers' quarters are comfortable. There are two tiers of cells for prisoners; one on the ground floor, and one in the basement. The upper tier is indifferently ventilated and lighted; it has covered soil basins in the cells, but no water. The lower tier, in the basement, is very badly lighted and ventilated and the soil basins uncovered; stationary iron bedsteads, too high from the floor, and is warmed by stoves. The lodging rooms are in the basement; lack light and air; only one window in each, and when that and the door are closed, are almost air-tight. The premises are in a cleanly condition.

Number Three, is at No. 1 Butler street. The police force consists of 54 men, under Captain Ferry. The building was erected in 1867, for police purposes. The prison is in a separate building, and contains 10 cells, all above ground, end to end; uncovered soil basins in the cells, cleansed by water from the outside; the cell doors are grated their entire length, adding greatly to the ventilation. The lodging rooms are in the same building, inclosed water-closets in both

of them. The prison and lodging rooms are in good order, and have plenty of light and air. The officers' quarters are comfortable, and the whole establishment is in a creditable condition.

Number Four, is at Myrtle and Vanderbilt avenues. The police force consists of 43 men, under Captain Craft. The building is an old dwelling-house. The prison contains eight cells on the ground floor, besides a number in the basement, which are not used. Those in use are end to end, and have the doors grated full length. The light and ventilation are tolerable, but the soil basins in the cells are uncovered. The lodging rooms are in the prison building, and are warmed by stoves on the prison floor; the light and air are endurable, and the water-closets are inclosed. The officers' quarters are good, with plenty of light and air. The premises are in a cleanly condition.

Number Five, is at North First street, corner Fourth, E. D. The police force consists of 57 men, under Captain Woglom. The house was built for police purposes. The prison, in separate building, contains 10 cells, end to end, on the ground floor, a gallery on three sides, soil basins supplied with water inside, wooden bunks, and doors grated the entire length, with grates over them; light and ventilation are good. The lodging rooms are over the cells, with plenty of light and air and good water-closets. The officers' quarters are comfortable, and the whole premises are in a cleanly, decent condition throughout. A creditable institution.

Number Six, is at Stagg and Morrel streets, and was erected for police purposes. The police force consists of 41 men, under Captain Kaiser. The prison contains 10 cells, face to face, on the ground floor, very poorly lighted, and no ventilation; air very bad; uncovered soil basins in cells, supplied with water; some of the cells have iron bedsteads, others have wooden bunks; the cells are clean and the lodging rooms are good, with plenty of light and air, and good water-closets; and are warmed by stoves. Officers' quarters comfortable.

Number Seven, is at Franklin and Union Place, Greenpoint. The force consists of 30 men, under Captain Rhodes. The house was erected for police purposes. The prison is in a separate building, and contains seven cells on the ground floor. The soil basins are uncovered and the light and ventilation are poor. The cell doors are grated their entire length; the cells are warmed by stoves, have wooden bunks, and are very clean. The lodging rooms are over the cells and have good light and air, and decent water-closets. The officers' quarters are well lighted, aired, and quite comfortable.

Number Eight, is at Fifth avenue and Sixteenth street. The force consists of 30 men, under Captain McKellar. The building was

erected in 1873 for police purposes, and is just such an one as is needed. The prison is in a separate building, contains 10 cells on the ground floor, well lighted and aired, warmed by a heater; the soil basins in the cells are kept clean by water from the outside; there is plenty of gas-lights; the doors are grated the entire length, and the prison is very cleanly and in good order. The lodging rooms are in the same building, with good light and ventilation, and the water-closets are in good order. The officers' quarters are roomy, airy, light, clean, and the entire establishment worthy of praise.

Number Nine, is in Gates avenue, near Marcy avenue. The police force embraces 39 men, under Captain McLaughlin. The building was erected for the purpose. The prison is in a separate house and contains 10 cells, end to end, on the ground floor, the light and ventilation are quite good, though both would be improved by another window on each side of the prison building; it is warmed by stoves; the soil basins in the cells are supplied with water from the inside; the doors grated their entire length, with grated openings over them. The prison is very clean and in good order. The lodging rooms are on the second floor of the prison building, are light, clean and well ventilated, and the water-closets are in good order. The officers' quarters are light and comfortable. On one side of the premises is a strip of a garden well stocked with flowers and plants, cared for by one of the force. Brooklyn people need not be at all ashamed of this institution.

Number Ten, is at Pearsall and Bergen streets. The force consists of 41 men, under Captain Campbell. The building was erected for police purposes. The prison containing 10 cells on the ground floor, is in a separate building; the cells are back to back; the doors are grated from top to bottom; the building is heated by steam; the soil basins are uncovered and are cleansed by water from the outside; the light and air are good. Lodging rooms on second floor of prison building, are light and ventilated; inclosed water-closets; warmed by steam. Officers' quarters are roomy, light and airy. The premises are in good condition.

Number Eleven, is at Van Brunt and King streets. The force consists of 30 men under Captain Cornell. The building was an old tenant-house and liquor store, in a filled-in swamp. The prison building is separate and contains eight cells with board partitions, on the ground floor; the soil basins are supplied with water from the inside; some are well lighted and ventilated, others very badly. Lodging rooms are over the cells, are well lighted and ventilated, and warmed by stoves; they have inclosed water-closets, not so cleanly as they should be. The premises are in decent order.

Number Twelve, is at Fulton, near Schenectady avenues. The force consists of 34 men, under Captain Leich. An old building,

formerly a store and tenant-house. The prison has three cells on the ground floor; no bunks or bedsteads; the soil basins are uncovered and are cleansed by water from hose—an unsatisfactory mode; the cells are well lighted and aired, and warmed by stoves. More cells are needed. There are no lodging rooms, though very much wanted; applicants for lodgings are sent to the ninth, and ninth sub-stations. The officers' quarters are comfortable and the whole premises are in good order.

Sub-station, Number Six, is at 730 Flushing avenue, near Broadway. The force consists of 20 men, under acting Captain Buckholtz. A small, old tenant-house, entirely too small for the public convenience; there are no cells for prisoners, or lodgings for the homeless, both classes being sent to Station Number Six, nearly or quite three-fourths of a mile distant. The officers' quarters are cleanly and in good order, but are too small.

Sub-station, Number Eight, is at Third avenue and Forty-second street. The force comprises 16 men, under acting Captain Hall. The building was formerly a dwelling-house. The prison is in a separate building and contains three cells on the ground floor; the cell doors are grated full length and the light and ventilation are tolerable. Officers' quarters comfortable, and the whole place cleanly.

Sub-station, Number Nine, is at Broadway and Greene avenue. The force consists of 20 men, under acting Captain Worth. An old wooden building. The prison is of brick and contains four cells with board partitions, full grated doors, no water or soil basins, the prisoners using covered night buckets. There is one small lodging room for men, the cells being frequently used for lodgers. The officers' quarters, though limited in room, are comfortable and the premises in good order.

The undersigned desire to say to the people of Brooklyn, that the average condition of their police prisons is better than that of the same class of lock-ups in the city of New York, yet, by reference to portions of this report, it will be seen that there is plenty of room for improvement in the matter of increased accommodations, light and ventilation.

NEW YORK, *November*, 1874.

SINCLAIR TOUSEY,

*Chairman of Executive Committee, Prison Association of N. Y.*

A. W. SHELDON,

*General Agent.*

## PENITENTIARIES AND JAILS.

### ALBANY COUNTY PENITENTIARY.

The statistics of the Albany county penitentiary, for the year 1874, have already been furnished in the report of the superintendent for that year, with accompanying documents.

That report gives ample information concerning the number and character of the commitments for crime during the year, together with many other valuable items of information; still, no such report can go back to the sources of all this wave of crime, which may generally be found in vicious family relationship, lack of early training, bad habits, inherited disease, unrestrained passions, and a thousand other things which cannot be enumerated.

Of the prisoners in the penitentiary, as well as the county jail, a large majority have not received good home education, and I firmly believe that our prisons and alms-houses are crowded with men and women, for whose position in society parents are largely responsible. Of course, many confess to good training and an abuse of it, yet, upon deeper search, a large proportion of these betray the fact of defect in the training during the earliest years of life.

One of the most prolific agencies in the production of criminals is the street *night-education* which the youth of our cities receive.

Many young boys are fast becoming experts in burglary, thieving, etc., led into it in almost every case by association with lads of their own age, congregated on street corners after dark. Could parents understand and appreciate the value of making home pleasant, or, at least, restraining their children from such associations till the years of discretion, many a child would be kept outside of prison walls and from a life of shame.

To the lack of education may be traced much of the crime of our day. A notorious burglar acknowledged to me, but a few days ago, that most of the time, when his parents supposed him to be at school, he was playing "hookey," and thus never acquired any education, but was constantly drinking in the lessons of evil associations. And he is but one of many who, if they will tell the truth, would make similar confessions. Ignorance is the handmaid of crime, and will ever be. The rigid enforcement of the "Compulsory Education Act" will do much to lessen crime in our state, for while some men of mental culture, social refinement, and even of religious profession, do com-

mit crimes for which they deservedly become inmates of prisons, a vast proportion of our criminals are drafted from the ranks of the ignorant.

We think the school at the Albany penitentiary is of great importance in fitting men for honest occupations in life, by giving them competent knowledge to transact the common business affairs, thus in a measure preparing them to occupy a higher sphere than the one from which they were removed to the prison.

A certain proportion of criminals may be classed among the "incurrigibles;" and while, as a theory, we believe that few only are past being materially bettered, could the right means be found, of a large number it must be said that slight hopes can be entertained of any permanent reformation. This class belong to the "revolvers;" *i. e.*, those who upon their discharge may, with reasonable certainty, be expected to return to their old quarters. To some of these a prison is the only place they can call home. Police and other courts know just what to do with them upon their arrest, which is to sentence them for the extreme period permitted by the law, and this to be repeated at regular intervals, till death releases them from the jurisdiction of courts. The Albany penitentiary has a building purposely erected for the use of these cases, where they can *enjoy* each other's society under the quiet discipline of the penitentiary, and thus they pass their lives, subjects rather for the alms-house than the prison. Of such it may be said, that strong drink has generally been their daily beverage from youth up, obscenity and profanity their *patois*, the indulgence of animal passion their highest happiness, and decency and order their peculiar aversion. While they live they are useless to society, and when they die they are missed by none save the saloon keeper and the officer of justice. To "King Alcohol" may be given the credit of being the monarch of this wretched class, as they are in most every instance drunkards of the worst type. The crime for which they are thus sentenced, time after time, is public intoxication, varied occasionally by a petty theft or a bodily assault while under the influence of stimulating drink. They have had little or nothing of what can be called HOME TRAINING, seldom reside anywhere in particular, never attended a church or Sunday school with any regularity, have had few, if any, worthy plans in life, rarely have owned property, and have been the prey of vicious habits since childhood, without ever committing any bold or daring crime. These "incurrigibles" are the old men and women who in earlier life would perhaps be characterized as tramps or vagrants, having ceased the life of a professional tramp, because too old to follow it.

The professional young tramp is the old "revolver" or "bummer" in process of reformation. With no trade and with no desire to have



one, he enters active life with two, and but two, ideas, viz., that "the world owes him a living," and that he is determined to have that living without rendering an equivalent therefor. Like the Ishmaelite of old, "his hand is against every man, and every man's hand is against him." He travels from house to house, from street to street, from city to city, with no other object than mere existence, to beg, to steal, and defraud, whichever is most convenient, wherever the opportunity presents — but never to work. The land is filled with these vagabonds who roam through it like beasts of prey. The jail and prison are frequent places of rest from their wanderings, only to be begun again after their release. A large proportion of them are of foreign birth or parentage, though our cities are beginning to furnish them from native American blood. A few of these tramps have the capacity to become first-class burglars, thieves or operators in counterfeit money, though my observation is, that experts at the most audacious crimes are not, generally, from this shiftless class, but such as make a specialty of some particular branch of crime and begin a course of early training with reference specially to it. Now and then a tramp strikes a higher vein of life which leads him to something useful, but he generally becomes the permanent inmate of the prison or penitentiary, and is usually buried with all the honors afforded by such institutions. One prisoner in the Albany penitentiary has declared to me that, having now found a prison to suit him, he does not intend to leave it permanently while he lives.

As to preventive measures against these criminal and disorderly courses of life, all should aim at taking hold of their victim at an early age, before habit has set its seal upon the character. The chances of reform rapidly decrease as years accumulate. Institutions for industrial employment and instruction of youthful criminals should be owned by, or be accessible to every county, and over each should be placed a competent superintendent, appointed and sustained without political influence or interference, who should be held responsible for its entire management, and to whom salary enough should be paid to secure first-class capacity and honest administration. The law should be competent to take the youthful vagrant or criminal out of the parent's hands as soon as he is capable of willfully violating it, and should place him under the care of this instruction and enforced discipline, till such time as a reasonable hope could be entertained of true reformation.

I believe that a sufficient number of such institutions, to accommodate a fixed number of inmates, would be true economy in the saving of large costs in criminal prosecutions, and in restoring thousands of young vagrants to useful citizenship.

The placing of juvenile offenders in jails and alms-houses cannot be

too strongly reprehended. The free commingling with older criminals and paupers, to say nothing of the scope which such places usually afford for the exercise of the worst of passions and the growth of every thing evil, renders them fortifications of deadly sin; and the law only adds other links to the terrible chain which the young criminal is beginning to wear.

It is to be hoped that wise legislation will speedily correct these evils of which society has just cause of complaint, by bringing under early instruction such as without this friendly aid of law must soon and certainly become apt pupils in the school of vice.

CHARLES REYNOLDS,

Chaplain Albany Penitentiary.

ALBANY, January 20, 1875.

REPORT OF VISITING COMMITTEE TO COLUMBIA COUNTY, HUDSON,  
N. Y., YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1874.

Number of visits .....	52
Average number of prisoners on each Sabbath .....	16
Secular and religious papers distributed here .....	1,255
Religious tracts distributed here .....	5,474 pp.
Testaments distributed here .....	47
Religious tracts sent to our prisoners at Clinton and Albany .....	1,458
Names obtained to the temperance pledge .....	34
Number sentenced to Albany and Clinton .....	18
Prisoners released from Albany and Clinton (14 assisted with counsel and 2 with aid in money) .....	19
Letters received from prisoners .....	13
Letters written to prisoners .....	21

We earnestly hope that a movement may soon be inaugurated, which, by a change in the law, will place the county jails of this state in the charge of experienced and competent salaried officers.

We believe that no fundamental reform in the management of our county jails is possible, under the present system, and our only hope for improvement is an alteration of the law.

We have no work-house; nothing earned by inmates. A great majority of commitments, either directly or indirectly, can be traced to alcoholic drinks.

The construction of the jail is such as not to allow that separation of persons awaiting trial, which is desirable. We feel sorry for the [Sen. Doc. No. 78.] 6

boys which are occasionally brought in for some petty offense, and fear that they go out hardened.

A. S. PEET,  
A. B. SCOTT,  
JACOB CARL,  
C. W. GEBHARD,  
J. SHULTZ,  
*Visiting Committee.*

HUDSON, N. Y., March 4, 1875.

COMMUNICATION FROM THE CHAPLAIN OF THE KINGS COUNTY  
PENITENTIARY.

We report progress. During the past three years very marked and radical changes for the better have been made in this prison:

1. A new female prison has been erected with all the conveniences of laundry, bathing, hospital and sewing rooms, under charge of experienced matrons, and with this building apart from the main prison, the sexes are so separated as not to be seen by each other.
2. The western wing of the building, heretofore used as the "female prison," is now used for short-term men, by which arrangement there is a more thorough classification of the convicts, an entire separation of youthful offenders, and those convicted of misdemeanors from old and hardened offenders.
3. A library now numbering 2,000 volumes (under the charge of a man who, as librarian, devotes all of his time to the care of the books and supplying the wants of the prisoners) has by private contribution and the aid of the prison association been placed in the prison. Six hundred volumes are circulated every week.
4. A room, large and well ventilated, has been fitted up as a hospital with all the conveniences and comforts found in the best hospitals in the country, here the sick are attended to by a skillful surgeon and careful nurses and instructed by ministers of their own creed, and refreshed by the visits of their loved ones.
5. In March, 1874, the board of supervisors adopted a plan by which the discharged prisoner receives a small amount of his earnings on leaving the prison. I send with this the report and recommendation of the committee to whom the matter was referred, hoping you may find room to put it in your report to show that the discharged convict from the Kings county penitentiary is no longer compelled to beg or steal the price of the first meal after leaving prison.

To the Honorable the Board of Supervisors of the county of Kings:

GENTLEMEN—The committee on penitentiary, to whom was referred communication received from Rev. Job G. Bass at the last meeting, requesting that some provision be made by which convicts at said institution may receive a part of their earnings upon the expiration of their term of service and discharge, would respectfully report that they have examined into the matter, and find, as stated in the communication from Mr. Bass, that many of the prisoners, upon the expiration of the terms of their sentence, when liberated, are homeless, friendless and in rags, without employment or the means to procure the first meal or night's lodging, and that the proposition to provide them with suitable clothing and some means to subsist for a few days, while looking for employment, is both humane and just. Your committee would therefore offer for adoption the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That this board do hereby agree and direct that there shall be paid to all prisoners who shall be discharged from the penitentiary on and after the 15th day of May, instant, the sum of two dollars; and to all who shall be thereafter discharged, after service, counting from the 1st day of January, 1874, for six months and less than nine months, two dollars; for nine months and less than one year, three dollars; and for those sentenced for one year and over, three cents per day from said January 1, 1874; provided that the behavior of the prisoner has been such as to receive the approval of the keeper of the institution, and liable in all other cases to a reduction of not more than one-half in amount, at the discretion of the keeper.

*Resolved*, That the said keeper be and he hereby is authorized and directed to furnish each prisoner discharged on and after the 15th day of July next, who has served a sentence of one year or more, a proper suit of clothing.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the keeper of the penitentiary and the county treasurer to devise and report to this board a proper plan for the payment of each prisoner, when discharged, the money they shall be entitled to, as provided in the foregoing.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN M. CLANCY,  
WM. C. MCKINNY,  
A. GUBNER,  
DANIEL O'CONNELL,  
WILLIAM RICHARDSON,  
*Committee on penitentiary.*

At the meeting of the board, as before mentioned, Supervisor Richardson moved the adoption of the foregoing resolutions, which were adopted.

The discipline, as far as I can judge from my frequent visits, and from conversations with keepers and prisoners, is *humane, though strict and positive*. James Shevlin, Esq., the present keeper, to whom we are indebted for the improvements of the past three years, is but a young man, but so marked was his administration for the three years he was elected, as keeper, that he has been re-elected without a dissenting vote. He is determined to make this a model penal and reformatory institution, and that no cruelty or undue severity shall be inflicted on any under his charge.

Allow me now to allude to proposed improvements, which we hope to see introduced at no distant day.

1. School-room instruction or classes for the instruction of the *young especially* in the rudiments of education. It is hoped that long before your next report this most desirable object will have been put in operation.

2. As the only remunerative labor at present is the making of women's shoes, it is proposed to introduce other *simple industries*, so as to give paying employment to the short-term prisoners, and others whose physical condition prevent their employment in the "shoe shop," and thus also help these to a means of support, "when the days of their imprisonment are ended."

As the agent of the Brooklyn City Mission and Tract Society, I have for nine years past given much time and labor to the interests of the criminal classes of this county, and chiefly with those in this prison.

1. Every Sabbath day I have a chapel service for all the prisoners disposed to attend. I am pleased to report an increased attendance on divine worship during the past year. By bringing to my aid the refining influences of music, the chapel services have been made attractive, interesting and profitable.

A service for those of the R. C. church is held every Sunday morning by a priest, an earnest, sincere man, who attends faithfully to the spiritual wants of those of his faith.

2. I distribute bibles, testaments, tracts and other religious reading (in several languages) every Sunday.

3. Personal conversation on Sundays and other days with all who express a wish to see me.

4. Visiting the homes of the prisoners. Although costing weary journeys, and time and money, it richly pays to be a mediator between those at variance. Separated by prodigality and vice as husbands and wives, parents and children too often are, the one party in prison, the

other in the desolated home, each with bitter heart burnings. A friend by touching the heart of each, by lessons of forgiveness and forbearance may frequently lead to reconciliation, to restored confidence and love. Such at least has been my experience.

5. Counsel and aid to those believed to be desirous of reformation. To Col. Sheldon, your agent, I am indebted for help in this department of the work.

I have much to encourage me in my work from the conscious assurance that God's blessing is on it; from the number of orderly, respectable people whose acquaintance I first made in a prison, who date their return to reason and to God to my labors for and with them, from the kindness and sympathy I have received from the sheriffs and keepers of the prisons, the justices and judges of the courts, and from the christian men and women of the "City of Churches."

JOB G. BASS.

BROOKLYN, March, 1875.

#### DELAWARE COUNTY JAIL.

We have here in Delhi an idle, dissolute class of poor blacks and whites, paupers and others running loose among us. From these come most of the petty crimes. From this class come also, those who in after life by their greater crimes become the terror of the community. This is an irresponsible, dangerous class, and yet cannot the influence of a higher civilization be brought to bear upon them in some way? "Prevention is," surely, "better than cure." Criminals or not, they cannot be idle with impunity. So give them labor for head and hands, and they will be healthier, happier and better citizens. Now we come to another or a subdivision of the same class — the criminal one. For those in jail I assume the responsibility of recommending a county work-house. This is our great want. A well-arranged, well-regulated work-house would be of great value to the inmates, and of much saving to the county.

In my opinion, much of the class of evils spoken of above seems to crop out a hereditary vice inherited from others. For all this, we recommend the renovating influence of a higher civilization, commencing at early youth. Is it not better and more economical to prevent crime than to depend upon its punishment for a cure?

FERRIS JACOBS, M. D.

For the Delaware County Committee.

DELI, N. Y., January 13, 1875.

DELHI, *January 15, 1875.*

I fully concur with Dr. Jacobs in recommending a work-house and yard in each county, in connection with the common jail, in which prisoners in confinement for the lower grades of offenses may be employed in some healthy labor, instead of lying in their cells. It would be much better calculated to reform the criminals and prepare them for obtaining an honest livelihood, on their restoration to liberty. I also think it would be a matter of economy for the people."

W. MURRAY,

*Justice Supreme Court.*

## DUTCHESS COUNTY JAIL.

Our Y. M. C. A. continues a Sabbath meeting regularly in the jail, and our committee, at a conference last week, adopted measures which we think will secure more effort this year to find employment for discharged prisoners, and to induce them to engage in work when found.

H. LOOMIS, Jr.

POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y., *January 26, 1875.*

## GENESEE COUNTY JAIL.

The accumulation of crime and pauperism in our country has become a by-word, and its annual percentage of increase is startling, and the inquiry in every thinking and reflecting mind is: Is there any system of legislation that can be established in this, our free and extended country, that will tend to lessen this current. Suppose you begin with pauperism and vagrancy; here we meet with tens of thousands that are not reached by any well-established system or law that checks the increase to any very considerable and desirable extent, and out of this issues a large number of our criminals.

I don't feel competent to suggest any plan; but it has seemed that perhaps this enlightened country, at this enlightened period, might be able to establish a system that would be a good pattern for the world, some portions of which are groaning under the weight of pauperism, that we too may experience and feel, unless checked.

It cannot be denied that much is being done, but the increase seems to exceed largely these efforts.

It is claimed by some, that every country, and our country, must have just about so much pauperism. The fallacy of this belief could

probably be exposed, by a well-regulated and legalized plan, looking to an investigation first, perhaps into the pecuniary condition of these itinerant beggars, when it might be found that a certain percentage of them have funds in the saving banks. The rest should be put to labor.

And if every child-beggar in our large cities could be walked home, and the condition of the family ascertained, it might be found that a certain percentage of them are living in this way, in fact, to support a miserable dissipation.

The expanse of our country is so vast, and the area of unoccupied land so large, that it has appeared to some that if our government should set apart certain townships for the occupation of these pauper families, and the states separately should provide for their settlement or emigration, with the inducement of eventually being furnished with a permanent home, that many of these families that never can leave the city for want of means might be induced to try it; this may appear visionary; but suppose a part of this reserve should be prairie, and 100 of these pauper families, with 10 families, experienced agriculturalists, should take possession of a tract equal in extent to their number, in early spring, and while some are preparing log cabins, others would be preparing for a crop of corn, etc.; how long would it be before the colony would be self-sustaining; and should it appear that they are too remote from market to dispose of grain, they could prepare cattle, hogs and sheep by the tens of thousands, and drive them to market.

It is one thing to theorize and quite another to execute, but without idealty and criticism, there would be but little execution in the right direction.

The suggestions set forth in the circular of the Richmond county committee are considered by us sound and practicable, and we highly approve and recommend the plan; and we strongly hope that the laws in relation to pauperism and vagrancy may also be reviewed.

Respectfully,

L. B. COTES, M. D., *Chairman.*BATAVIA, N. Y., *January 18, 1875.*

## LEWIS COUNTY JAIL.

LOWVILLE, N. Y., *Jan. 10, 1875.*

Our jail has 10 cells. I am not aware that they have ever been filled at one and the same time. There is, however, an unquestionable tendency among men who have lost self-respect to seek the shelter of a jail for the winter months for subsistence in idleness; and an instance occurred not long since in which four lazy tramps committed

a petit larceny, for the avowed purpose of getting into jail, in this village. Had there been the means of enforcing labor, and a certainty that it would have been enforced, this crime would not have been committed.

With respect to a labor department in jails, like that of Lewis county, I believe it to be impracticable. The cost of attendance would altogether exceed the products of labor, and require an expense that our supervisors would be unwilling to incur, if they had the power, and which our people would not approve. In larger counties I deem it highly desirable, and as for the smaller counties, I would strongly recommend a law requiring that persons be sent by the sheriff to the work-house of the nearest jail having one, immediately after conviction, where the sentence exceeded 30 days, and even for a less time, if so ordered by the court. The cost of removal and support should be paid by, and the earnings should be credited to, the county in which the conviction was had.

In relation to the causes of crime, I am strongly inclined to attribute much of that which prevails among the *youth* to the fact that fewer of this class are now indentured as *apprentices* than formerly. Many years ago I knew of many lads regularly bound to a trade. Within the circle of my acquaintance I now scarcely know of *one*.

If I am correctly informed, this is partly or mainly due to the fact that the taking of apprentices is forbidden or limited by the rules and regulations of trades unions. If this be so, the authors and upholders of these combinations are justly chargeable with this result. The maxim is universal that "idleness is the parent of crime."

The Rev. Mr. Watson of our commission has several times visited the jail during the year, and has endeavored to ascertain something from prisoners concerning their past history. He informs me that he was unable to obtain any statistics that were satisfactory, because there was an evident inclination on their part to falsify facts and offer excuses for the crimes with which they were charged.

FRANKLIN B. HOUGH, M. D.,  
*For the Lewis Co. Committee.*

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY JAIL.

This institution has been well kept by Sheriff Kline, whose kindness and humanity are well known. There has been but few cases of felony, and the ordinary population of the prison has been vagrants or arrests for petit larceny. Religious papers have been distributed regularly by the visitor, but preaching has been discontinued, in con-

sequence of the ill-health of the person who has hitherto performed this duty. The first Sabbath of the year, however, was marked by religious services, which will be renewed as often as may be possible.

W. FROTHINGHAM,

*Chairman of the Committee.*

#### NIAGARA COUNTY JAIL.

Fully 80 per cent—almost 90 per cent—of the commitments in our county jail, during the three years of my association in this work, are distinctly traceable to intoxicating liquors. So long as men are permitted to deal out the infernal fluid, just so long will crime continue rampant, and the people taxed to support prisons, jails, houses of correction, and the expenses of courts. Ignorance is also an active element in criminal life, and the remedy is obvious. It is much to be regretted that prisoners in our jail here have no occupation or employment. They might be helping to pay the expenses of their keeping, while now they are a continued expense, and they themselves would much prefer work to living in their present enforced idleness. As it is, the old in vice occupy themselves in corrupting and initiating into the ways of crime those who have committed perhaps their first and, comparatively, slight offense.

CHARLES T. KILBORNE,

*Chairman Jail Committee.*

LOCKPORT, N. Y., January 15, 1875.

#### ONEIDA COUNTY JAIL.

At my last visit to the jail in this city there were 30 prisoners. We have another county jail located at Rome, where a larger number are often confined. The Utica jail is a disgrace to the city, the county and the state. It is insecure, several prisoners having escaped from it, and others could if they so wished. It is miserably ventilated. In winter the male prisoners are all huddled into one room, and the women into another, and both classes are allowed to "kill time" as best they can. The cells are so constructed as to combine insecurity with discomfort and uncleanness. Of course no one is to blame for this state of things except that undefinable body—the public. The jail-keeper is, I believe, a worthy and honest official, but I believe that the Utica jail is the worst in the state. The board of supervisors hesitate to make appropriations for jail improvements, believing, possibly, that such an expenditure of the public funds would fail to meet the appro-

val of the people. An effort has been made, upon one or two occasions, to arouse public sentiment in this respect through the medium of the newspapers, but has failed.

THEODORE P. COOK,  
*For the Committee.*

UTICA, N. Y., *January 28, 1875.*

#### ONONDAGA COUNTY.

The chaplain of the Onondaga county penitentiary, in a recent letter, says: "My observation and experience in respect to evening schools in prison coincide fully with the opinion unanimously expressed by all who have given careful attention to this subject. I have witnessed the happy influence of mental as well as moral culture in many cases of marked interest. I cannot more forcibly or briefly express my views, than in the language of a late report of the superintendent of our penitentiary, who says: 'Crime, as a rule, is the growth of ignorance, and those means which will touch the nobler impulses and open up a new life are, in my judgment, the most powerful agents of reform, incident to prison life, and true reformation of criminals I deem to be the true object of prison discipline. I am most happy to say, that in this and in all respects, the school, under the management of the chaplain, has satisfied my most sanguine expectations.' And in reference to this matter, the inspectors say: 'The result of the experiment has satisfied us that the labors put forth in that direction have proved not only a personal benefit to the prisoners, but, furthermore, a positive aid in promoting discipline and good order in the prison.' Prisoners have eagerly availed themselves of the opportunity to attend school, and as attendance is predicated upon good behavior, it is reasonable to expect, as I have been repeatedly assured is true, that happy influences result. Time and expense can hardly be better appropriated than in furnishing prisoners the means of instruction."

A. C. WASHBURN,  
*Chaplain.*

#### QUEENS COUNTY JAIL.

The county jail, at Mineola, has been visited twice a month during the past year, with but one exception.

The committee have generally found the building as clean as it is possible to keep it. The cells are regularly whitewashed every two weeks, and disinfectants freely used. The straw, used as bedding, is changed every two weeks in summer, and every three weeks in winter.

There are no means of ventilation throughout the building, except by the windows, so that those in charge can do but little toward keeping the air pure. It is very imperfectly heated, but it is impossible to make any change for the better, in the present building.

We regret, exceedingly, that all classes of prisoners are placed together, the young in crime with those who have a life-long experience. No means of employment are furnished, thus, prisoners are oftentimes kept here for months in idleness, from which evil must consequently arise. It is impossible to overcome these many disadvantages, until the county is furnished with a building better suited for the purpose.

The largest number of prisoners at one time we found to be 58; the smallest number 26; there have never been more than six women; thus, the proportion of males over females is very great. In every instance, with two exceptions, intemperance was the cause of the misfortunes of these women.

An effort has been made, during the year, to furnish a library for the jail. Already, quite a number of magazines and books have been contributed. Papers, which are always acceptable, are regularly distributed by our committee.

We have always been received kindly by the sheriff and his deputies and all information we required cheerfully given to us.

HENRIETTA TITUS,

*Secretary Queens Co. Local Visiting Committee.*

February 3, 1875.

#### RICHMOND COUNTY.

The local visiting committee to the Richmond county jail respectfully submit the following statement as their annual report, for the year 1874:

The whole number of persons confined in the county jail, for the year 1874, was 373; less than one per cent of the population of the county, and the daily average was 12 persons.

Of this number, 135 were convicts undergoing sentence for crimes; the remainder, 238 in number, were sent there to be held for further examination, or trial, or as witnesses, or upon civil process. Those undergoing sentence are all that the committee had a special interest in, and it is to them our attention has been given, and to whom our report and suggestions will more particularly apply. Much the larger proportion were males; the number of females being altogether not over 25. Of the number committed there were for drunkenness, 61; assault and battery, 29; petit larceny, 21; disorderly conduct, 16; violation of

excise law, 4; trespassing, 1; rape, 1; vagrancy, 1; receiver of stolen goods, 1.

There are now in the jail, 15 persons, 13 men and 2 women; 4 of these 15 are held for trial.

Your committee, or some members of it, have made weekly visits to the jail during the past year, and some of the members, residing in its near vicinity, assisted by friends, have, for the past few months, conducted a religious service on Sunday afternoon. This service is the only thing attempted toward the moral instruction of the inmates, and in its favor and for its further continuance we can say, that, so far, it has not seemed irksome, but rather a pleasure to those for whom it was held. Whether any permanent good has been, or will be attained by its continuance, no one can tell. The promise held out, however, by an apparently increased disposition to reform, on the part of one or two of the males, confined for intoxication, encourages the members of the committee having this special matter in charge, to continue this work. No clergyman, in the vicinity, has been found able to take from his own parochial work the time which this duty fully performed would occupy, and we must rest content with our own lay work.

A library of some 50 volumes of books, thought to be adapted to the needs of those who might use them, and purchased with the contributions of friends, has been placed in the jail the past year. The books are distributed each week to all those who wish them, and, so far, have seemed to agreeably occupy the time, which otherwise would have been passed in utter idleness, or immoral communications. This is the only feature of intellectual instruction connected with the administration of the jail.

Your committee have procured a "bed" in the "Isaac T. Hopper Home," in the city of New York, for discharged female prisoners. This "Home" is a reformatory, where the inmates have the comforts of a home, with clothing and work provided them, and situations found for them, in case of good conduct during their residence there. One or more of the female prisoners discharged from our jail, during the past year, have partaken of its advantages.

It is made, by law, the duty of the keeper of the jail to cause each convict, except such as are under sentence of death, to be constantly employed at hard labor, when practicable. So far, it has never been found "practicable," so to employ the prisoners in this county. During the past year, an earnest effort, by petition and personal appeal, to the board of supervisors has been made by your committee, and the board of supervisors have acceded unanimously to our request, so far as to make the necessary appropriation for the construction of a proper shed, and obtaining proper tools, that the convicts may hereafter be employed in "breaking stone," to be used upon the roads and

highways throughout the county. The shed is already built, and we may confidently expect the regular occupation will be given before the lapse of a very long time.

The law also provides that the convicts may be employed upon the public roads, or other works, but, when so employed, they shall be well chained and secured. This would be valuable, as it is a necessary work throughout our county, but public opinion is not yet sufficiently educated to appreciate the utter worthlessness as citizens, of most of the subjects of jail discipline, to save the wasted pity now shown to those who might otherwise be compelled to earn their daily bread by compulsory but honest toil, though they be in chains. No work is given to the female prisoners by the authorities. A suggestion has also been made to the board of supervisors that a "prison dress" be ordered for the convicts, in the making and washing of which they could be employed. No answer has as yet been received from the board, but we hope ultimately for a favorable response. The main opposition to the employment of the convicts after the practicable work was found, was that the results would not pay expenses. These are but trifling at the outset and would have been much less by compelling the prisoners themselves to build the shed under the supervision of the contractor, and we think that was the proper course to pursue. And, again, it is well known that crime seldom pays; that the criminal classes are an expense to themselves and to society, which expense society has almost always to pay; and that from the very causes that make them criminals they are a public burden.

Heretofore the convicts, for the most part persons who entirely ignore all personal obligations to law or order, and determined if possible to live without work, have occupied our jail as a resting place, where they could freely indulge their peculiar propensities and have good shelter and food at a great expense to the tax payers for which they gave no equivalent.

If they are brought under the rigid rule "that unless a man works neither shall he eat," we anticipate that many of the attractions of the place will be gone; that they will seek new habits, the "paying expenses" will be found at the other end of the account, and the annual appropriations for the care and maintenance of the jail be largely reduced.

The statute relating to county prisons was passed by the legislature in the year 1847, and provides that the jails shall be used for the "detention of witnesses," "of those charged with crime and duly committed," of those "committed for any contempt and upon civil process," and of those "sentenced upon conviction;" and also that each jail shall contain "a sufficient number of rooms for the confine-

ment of persons committed on criminal process and detained for trial, separately and distinct from persons under sentence;” also a sufficient number of rooms for prisoners under sentence; also a sufficient number of rooms for the separate confinement of persons committed on civil process for contempt or as witnesses. Our jail was constructed in the year 1860, 13 years after the passage of the said act, at an expense of \$14,000, and more than \$80,000 have been expended for its maintenance since that date. Its construction and arrangements are so faulty and so little in accordance with the requirements of the law, that there are not sufficient rooms to carry out those requirements, and upon examining it one might justly suppose if he had any appreciation of official responsibility that no such law existed upon the statute book.

Your committee often finding convicts, persons held for examination and for trial, and the witnesses upon whose evidence all hopes of conviction rested, herded together day after day in free and uninterrupted contiguity and idleness, have endeavored to remedy this gross defect of arrangement and neglect of law, by an appeal to the board of supervisors, but were disappointed in meeting with the difficulty, that all expense for yearly repairs, etc., upon any county jail is limited by law to the sum of \$500. For this reason no alteration in that respect has been made, and the jail with its assembly of prisoners thus mingling freely, old and young, black and white, foreign and native, good and bad, is now but little less than a primary school for crime, out of which its members may be easily matriolated into the state prison.

And again the dietary arrangements are such and have been for so long a time, that the jail has become known as a pleasant “boarding-house,” where good board may be obtained free of expense to those who patronize it, and the public will pay the bills. The sheriff is not altogether to blame for this condition of things. He is by law made the keeper of the jail, with no salary attached to the office, and as compensation for the care and food of the prisoners relies upon the profits he can make upon their board.

The committee suggest two ways by which the great expense of the jail, averaging for the last 14 years more than \$5,000 per year, can be reduced: one, by fixing the price of board of the prisoners at the same rate as that paid for the prisoners committed from this county to the Kings county penitentiary, from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per week. In the years 1834, 1835 and 1836, the board was fixed by the board of supervisors in this county at \$1.50 per week, and there was no allowance of house-rent for the jailer or of fuel for his family. There was no inducement to increase the number of prisoners, and for a period of nine months in the years 1834 or 1835, and for 11 months in the years 1835 or 1836 the jail was entirely empty.

The other way, and perhaps the preferable one, is that the sheriff be allowed house-rent and fuel for his family and for heating the jail as at present, and an annual salary which shall be sufficient to compensate him for his services in the care of the prisoners, and that the price of board be fixed at not above \$1.25 per week. The present fixed diet of the prisoners consists of one-half of a loaf of bread, with a pint of coffee, for breakfast and supper each day; and a dinner of fresh beef, either roast or boiled, with vegetables and bread for five days in the week, and of soup and bread on the other two days, for which the tax payers pay at the rate of \$4 per week. A better living than is had by the families of many an honest and industrious citizen who pays his own bills—his proportion of the cost of the support of these prisoners.

Another source of great, and for the most part, really unnecessary expense, is the price paid for the conveyance of prisoners to Richmond. For the past 11 years nearly \$4,000 were paid for that service alone. The bill for the year 1871 was over \$1,000. This expense can be largely reduced by a greater care and attention on the part of the magistrates in showing scrupulous regard for the rights of the prisoner in giving him an early and speedy examination, and with but one trip to Richmond, which is quite enough in most cases; or, this can be made a matter of contract by the board of supervisors, limiting the contract price to not more than \$150 per year.

Your committee again solicit the earnest co-operation of the different magistrates throughout our county, and ask their special attention to the laws appertaining to the Kings county penitentiary, and to the “House of Refuge,” copies of which have been sent to each of them during the past year. If upon conviction they will, for all first offenses, exercise the discretion in them reposed, and suspend sentence, but, if the culprit appears before them again, he then be sent to the penitentiary for a full term under the law, or to the House of Refuge, they will much more consider the rights of society, and the good of the criminal, than they will by sending him to the jail.

The committee can but cheerfully commend the sheriff for the neatness and cleanly condition of the jail since it has been under his care. Nothing more could be asked in that respect; and we have to personally thank him for his uniform cordiality and concurrence in any and all the suggestions of the committee, so far as it lay in his power.

Your committee feel that they would somewhat fail in their duty, if they neglected in their annual report to give the few suggestions which occur to them from their observation and experience of the past two years.

The primary causes of crime have become pretty well understood to be: “1. The criminal disposition. 2. A species of moral disease; *i. e.*,



a lack of the moral sense. 3. A transmitted or inherited defect of character, or evil trait. 4. Physical transformation. And the secondary causes to be—ignorance, idleness, poverty, imperfect moral and religious culture, intemperance, extravagance, and the incomplete constitution and organization of society. To these might be added the power of superstition, bigotry and religious sentimentalism, and also the pernicious influence of a vile literature." It is with the secondary causes, as shown in character and habit, that we have mostly to deal in our jails. The object of prisons, penitentiaries and jails is to restrain and punish the offender against the law; to deter him and others from repeating the offense, and to reform him.

Now, we have no hesitancy in saying that, as a reformatory, the jail is an utter failure, and, to speak of the reforming influence of the present system, except in its condemnation, is the "veriest trifling." The facts set forth in this report fairly show the system of jail detention, punishment and reform. Any one can judge rightly enough for himself, whether the gathering together in groups, varying in number from five persons to fifteen persons, in sixty or more different counties, all of them offenders against the law, and each one glad to make new acquaintances and friends in their own line of business, and to teach one another all that each one knows of petty or great crime, is of any moral value to themselves or the community, and whether the \$1,000,000 or more, aggregate expenses throughout the state, of the several county prisons, is either a necessary or proper or sensible expenditure of the public funds.

The jails, as a prison for convicts, should be entirely abolished, and hereafter be used only as houses of detention for persons held for trial, and witnesses, and persons held for contempt and upon civil process. As a substitute, there should be erected in each congressional, or in each judicial district, a reformatory, to be called a "work-house," to be used for the detention, punishment and reform of all classes of criminals who are now under the present laws sentenced to the county jails.

These "work-houses," if erected in each judicial district, would be eight in number, and should be paid for by the state, established in the county having the largest population in each district, and the expenses of the prisoners could be met by fixed rates of board, to be paid by the counties from whence the convicts came.

The convicts should be sentenced to the "work-house" for an undetermined period, and not be discharged therefrom until reformed. He should, while there confined, have both moral and intellectual instruction; be taught any and all the trades, as each convict may choose or be best fitted, and, in fact, be taken away entirely from their former and all evil associations and circumstances, and by care, culture and

habit be truly reformed, and restored, if at all, to the community as good citizens. The keepers or superintendents, and the matrons for the female departments of the "work-houses," should be appointed by the governor, upon the recommendation of the "State Board of Charities." The board of trustees or guardians should be the county judges and the legally designated visitors of the State Board of Charities in each county, in each district, where the work-house is located. All the convicts in each district to be sentenced to the work-house in such district, as soon as it is completed. The salaries of the superintendent and other employees to be paid by the state.

[The Richmond county committee urges, with much good reason, that the plan and project of law which Mr. Warden Z. Brockway prepared for the improvement of the Detroit House of Correction, be made the basis of the work-house system in the state of New York. The essential features of that project, namely, the "indeterminate" nature of all sentences of convicts to that prison, was defeated in the Michigan legislature. The importance of indeterminate sentences, as a basis of reformatory penal treatment, has been advocated for several years past by the Prison Association of New York, and the plan of the district work-house, presented by the Richmond county committee, which will be found in a subsequent chapter of this annual report, entirely accords with that. E. H.\*]

The committee for Richmond begs to offer the suggestion, whether a complete revision of the criminal code in this state be not advisable? There are abundant facts to show that, as at present written, it is very far from being a perfect system. Could not a series of interrogatories be framed by some committee of the Prison Association, which should cover every question of criminal law and punishment, in both their philosophical and practical aspects, and a copy thereof be sent to each judge, recorder and district attorney throughout the state, and to each publicist and student of the subject wherever known? The replies could be referred to some wisely selected commission by the association, which could draft therefrom, and from other sources, they might have a new and complete system, to be presented to the legislature for adoption, which system should be both logical and consistent, and cover all the demands of the present state of society. This would be a great labor, but one worthy the great results which might be gained from it.

And we also suggest that the Prison Association prepare a printed form for better tabulating the statistics of crime throughout the state, and, if necessary, obtain the passage of such a law as shall compel a full and complete record and return thereof from each magistrate, jail-keeper and county clerk to whom such form is sent. As the law

\* See the chapter next following these reports from county committees.

or the habit is at present, it is almost impossible to obtain full or reliable statistics in such form as to make them available for use. And we also deem it desirable that a series of obligatory rules and regulations, in reference to the dietary and sanitary arrangements of the county jails, be prepared and sent to each sheriff and jailer for his instruction and guidance in those matters. Our own sheriff frankly told me that all he knew about it is what he has learned from holding the office one year, and that he began his own instructions by seeing his predecessor give the prisoners one or two meals, and being told by him his general method of proceeding.

We make these suggestions with diffidence and without claim to originality. They are the results of what we have seen and felt in our two years' work upon this committee, and we offer them as our contribution toward a solution of the problem of what is the best system for the care and reform of criminals, which so many are now, as they have long been, trying to wisely understand.

We have found the same lack of public interest, the same discouragement and indifference to these questions of pauperism and crime that come so near our homes, which seems to make all questions pertaining to the public welfare almost alien to every individual. They are bound up as closely to the public weal as any question of public education, and are the constituent elements which make or destroy every influence of public morals. They eat at the foundations of society, silently, but surely, for its ruin, and without constant and unwearying care will sap the life blood of the state.

I know not with whom the idea of these local visiting committees originated, but it seems to me that no project could have been devised so well adapted for creating a wise public opinion and public concern in all these affairs, upon which the safety of our civilization so much depend, as this mingling of the talents and morals of intelligent women in this work. For my own part I cheerfully confess if any good work has been accomplished in the special work for which this committee was formed, that to them is due all the praise. "When women crush the fastidious reserve, and pitilessly trample leisure and the ornaments of taste beneath their feet, and find some poor alley leading from the beaten track into places where only faith can live, there to do what they do not like to do, and which no chivalry will flatter, there is merit. And when a woman subdues herself to an action whose heavenly humility she heartily dislikes, there is your example; there is the merit which ought to make your bosom quicken in its play, and fill your soul with an eloquence harder to gain than that which builds the monument or consecrates the pilgrim rock, worship that merit. Preserve the coolness of your judgment to recognize

the worth of goodness; do not undervalue it for its simplicity, but bring up your heart to meet it, bring up to-morrow closely to it, and confess that it exhausts the power of man."

All of which is respectfully submitted.

EDWARD B. MERRILL,

*Chairman of the Richmond Co. Prison Committee.*

WEST NEW BRIGHTON, STATEN ISLAND, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1875.

*Note on the Richmond County Jail.*

NEW DORP, January 16, 1875.

The finance committee of the supervisors has been active making their visits often, and through their influence with the board of supervisors have effected some important changes in the discipline of prisoners, their classification and internal arrangement of the building. The prison has undergone a thorough sanitary inspection and cleanings. The supervisors have made it their duty to visit the prison often, and felt willing to meet and advise with the present committee.

The ladies of Richmond meet every Sunday afternoon in the prison, reading, prayer, christian advice and the distribution of tracts among the prisoners.

The sheriff is a man of good moral character, and feels a deep interest for the future of those placed under his care.

I inclose a copy of the resolutions passed by the board of supervisors in regard to the disposition and labor of prisoners.

On motion,

*Resolved*, That all officers shall be allowed for conveyance of prisoners to the Kings county penitentiary their actual and necessary expenses, to be stated in items, and verified and audited as other county charges. And in addition thereto, the sum of two dollars and fifty cents for each day necessarily occupied in the same, except police of the county of Richmond, who shall be allowed their necessary expenses only. Adopted—*all voting.*

On motion,

WHEREAS, The keeper of the Kings county penitentiary has notified this board, that prisoners from the county of Richmond will be received and kept in said penitentiary at the rate of 35 cents per day for all prisoners committed for over three months, at the rate of 35 cents per day for prisoners committed for three months or under, and that a contract will be made for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Vermeule, chairman of this board, be appointed a committee, with authority to enter into such contract on behalf of the

county, with the proper authorities of the Kings county penitentiary, and that notice of such agreement, when made, be published in the *Richmond County Gazette* and *Staten Island Leader* for four weeks, and that the clerk of this board send a copy of this resolution to the county judge, and each police justice and magistrate in the county, and notify them that they will henceforth be required to commit prisoners under sentence to the said penitentiary, instead of the county jail, in conformity with the law. Adopted— all voting aye.

#### COMMITTEE.

WHEREAS, Mr. Seguire has reported that the cost of constructing a shed for the breaking of stone at the jail will not exceed \$125, and for the tools and implements for the prisoners, about \$12, and the cost of an overseer \$3 per day.

Resolved, That said committee be and is hereby authorized to expend such sum as may be necessary to carry into effect the resolution hereunto made, for the employment of prisoners in the jail, not to exceed, by \$200, and that he employ an overseer when necessary. Adopted— all voting aye.

In pursuance of the resolution of this board heretofore passed, that the prisoners in the jail be employed at some useful labor.

#### On motion,

Resolved, That the sheriff be requested to employ, when practical, such prisoners as he can safely use, in the care and cleaning of the court-house and jail. Adopted— all voting aye.

By a careful inspection of the sheriff's book of minutes, of all the prisoners committed to his charge, in the prison, a very large proportion of them have been brought to commit crimes through the influence of intemperance, as the first great cause. Time is sacrificed, property squandered; health impaired; hence as a last resort— theft and murder.

The law which came into effect on the 1st of January, called the compulsory education law, will no doubt have a very beneficial effect on the young and rising generation. It was a nice provision of our legislators, as the mind becomes imbued with knowledge, crime will be rooted out, and a more healthy influence given.

EPHRAIM CLARK, M. D.

*Physician to the Jail.*

#### SUFFOLK COUNTY JAIL.

RIVERHEAD, L. I., *January 26, 1875.*

Not much can be added to the statistical report, except to refer to previous ones. Building bad; badly ventilated; no means of separ-

ating the unfortunate from the vicious, etc. One-fourth of those committed are for petty offenses; said persons mingling with the more hardened. The jail therefore becomes a school of vice, and not a place of punishment. Could the prisoners be kept at work, a more salutary effect might be hoped for.

THOMAS COOK.

#### SULLIVAN COUNTY JAIL.

The committee on jail would respectfully report that they paid a visit to that institution September 25th. They found 9 persons in custody at the time of their visit, 8 of whom were being held to await examination. The crimes for which they were committed were as follows, viz: 2 for assault and battery, 1 for embezzlement, 1 for arson, 1 for disorderly conduct, 1 for murder, 1 for rape, 1 for petit larceny, and 1 (the only female) for grand larceny.

Of the 9 prisoners, 7 were natives of the United States, and 2 were natives of Ireland; 8 were protestants and 1 a catholic.

The complaint is commonly heard that our county jails are sadly defective, both in their architectural plans and the principle upon which they are conducted, and the Sullivan county jail seems to be no exception to the rule. True, such institutions are designed to be, not homes for the worthy, but places of confinement and punishment for that class of persons who, by criminal conduct and reckless violation of law, become dangerous to the community, and thus forfeit their liberty and all right to the comforts and enjoyments of a virtuous home life; and for such it is well enough to make these places as uninviting and undesirable as possible. The precincts of a jail or prison should furnish to the guilty occupant nothing more than the bare necessities of life; privation of liberty and home comforts being the penalty he is to pay for his criminality. These institutions, in a word, ought to be regulated by such principles and methods as will render life within their gloomy walls a real punishment and not a sham.

But, in addition to this, the christian sentiment of the age, as well as the cause of humanity, demands that they be made, as far as practicable, reformatory as well as punitive; or, at least, that the criminal, if not corrected and improved by his punishment, shall not be made worse, and returned to society at the expiration of his time a more dangerous character than he was before. But such, it would seem, must be the natural effect of the present system. Assuming the Sullivan county jail is a fair type of that class of institutions, we point to just two facts in illustration.

1st. In the plan of its construction the matter of thorough ventilation was evidently utterly disregarded, and this must act deleteriously upon the health of those compelled to live in such a foul atmosphere.

2d. The plan of the building necessitates the indiscriminate intercourse of the various grades of offenders. The young man, incarcerated for his first offense, thoughtlessly committed, it may be, in an unguarded moment, is immediately thrown into involuntary companionship with some old, accomplished and unprincipled renegade, who is lost to all sense of shame, and the consequence in all probability will be, that the moral character of that young man, bad enough when he entered, will be much more degraded when he graduates from such a school of vice. A mere glance at our jail and prison system must suffice to show that it is sadly defective. But the remedy would be expensive, and the people cannot afford to pull down their jails and build better ones. They are good enough for such worthless fellows as enter them, and there the matter rests.

We are happy to add, that under the management of our worthy sheriff, the evils alluded to are mitigated as much as possible. We had no difficulty in discovering that in his treatment of the prisoners under his charge, he is not only humane, but kind and considerate. Their daily fare is precisely such as is furnished for his own household. He allows them also the use of such papers, periodicals, etc., as he has at command, and seems disposed to render their dreary stay as endurable as is consistent with his responsibility.

R. H. KELLY,  
Chairman.

#### TIOGA COUNTY JAIL.

OWEGO, January 12, 1875.

The Tioga county jail, during the year ending December 31, 1874, has been visited weekly, but about one-half of the time, and during that time religious reading, religious instruction, services, etc., have been furnished, and not without some good results. A copy of the bible for the use of the prisoners, in a fair state of preservation, is at all times accessible. The district attorney, deputy sheriff, and I think other county officials agree with me, as to the importance of appropriate employment for our county prisoners. The recommendation of the commissioners of the Richmond county prison committee, especially in our inland cities and large villages, would, no doubt, be a very great improvement, and with adequate arrangements for industrial employment, would also be practicable in the smaller county seats; but the additional expense of a special jailer would render it nearly impracticable here. The condition of our jail at present is such, that the Rochester work-house would be scarcely more to be avoided than a return to the wretched abode within its fearful precincts. A discharged prisoner recently wrote me

374  
from the jail, while a prisoner, a letter, mailed at Wilkesbarre, Pa., December 17, expressing his thanks for papers and efforts for his spiritual welfare, which had contributed so much to "pass away the dreary hours in this earthly hell," with his resolves to live an honest life, and thanks for what he believed "would be its *lasting* effects." What is most needed are county work-houses, for reformatory and disciplinary purposes, and nothing but a "penny-wise" policy prevents the prompt adoption of this system throughout the state. The only provision with us, for prisoners convicted of minor offenses, and that only in case of sentences of over 60 days, is the Rochester work-house for reformatory and correctional purposes. The work-house, for sentences of 30 days and over, would be an improvement greatly to be desired, in the opinion of some of our county officials. There are but few cases, comparatively, in our county, in which the vagrancy, pauperism and crime are not directly or remotely attributable to the use of intoxicating beverages.

We are under obligations to our sheriff and deputies, for the promptness with which facilities have been furnished us, for visiting the prisoners in our jail.

About 147 committals have been made in the jail, during the year. The daily average, 5; tramps, daily average, 10.

But one jailer, the deputy sheriff employed.

E. W. WARNER,  
Chairman Committee.

#### YATES COUNTY JAIL.

PENN YAN, YATES COUNTY, N. Y.,  
January 16, 1875.

On inquiry we find that there are at the present time two persons in the county jail. That during the past year the sheriff informs us that the daily average in the jail has been about five, of this number two have been continuously confined on the charge of murder, until last November, when one of them was tried and acquitted, the other still remains in the jail. We do not learn that any vagrants, as such, have been confined in the jail during the year, but quite a number have been sent and lodged there for drunkenness; of course they have remained but a short time, generally only one night. We think the law punishing drunkenness by fine and imprisonment has a salutary influence in restraining and preventing drunkenness. Our jail is a commodious stone building. The sheriff of the county with his family resides in one part of it, and we think all persons confined in the jail are humanely treated. During the year there have been occasional

visits made to prisoners by religious persons who have conversed and prayed with them.

As we understand your inquiries, we would say to the first that in this county there is no public charitable institution, but that it is the practice of the respective churches to look after their own poor, and that through them a large sum is distributed. That aside from this there are voluntary contributions expended either through committees or individuals to relieve the poor. That each town has an overseer of the poor annually elected, whose duty it is to afford relief; and for the county we have a county superintendent and a farm and a poor-house. The building called the poor-house is, we are sorry to say, an old dilapidated house entirely unfit for its purpose. That in it, poor as it is, there are now 38 paupers domiciled, a number by no means large for this season of the year. We should add here that an effort is now being made to replace the old rickety building for a better one and we trust will be successful.

A few years ago, by an arrangement with the Ontario County Orphan Asylum, at Canandaigua, all the children in the poor-house were sent to that excellent institution. This arrangement is still in force, and no children are now long inmates of the poor-house, the arrangement is every way desirable and the result most salutary, for we think all will consider that the sooner a child is removed from poor-house influence and association the better.

The number of employees about the jail will not average more than two besides the sheriff.

We cannot say that any special efforts are being made "to repress vagrancy and crime," the ordinary machinery of courts under the civil authority appear to be effective and are in operation as usual. We do not think there is an increase of crime or vagrancy in this county. We have no exact data in regard to "the relation of drunkenness, ignorance and debased pauperized parentage" to crime in this county, but from our own observation and inquiry we should say that they are largely the exciting cause of crime. In reply to the question put to the keeper of the county poor-house "what proportion of the inmates were brought there by drunkenness?" he replied "directly or indirectly, nearly all."

For misdemeanors, offenders can be sent by an arrangement with Monroe county to the penitentiary at Rochester and therein placed at labor, where the sentence exceeds 60 days, but for sentences for a less period, or to the county jail there is no provision for labor.

The removal of children from poor-houses to asylums and thence to trades or permanent homes and employment, we have no doubt would have a decided influence to diminish pauperism, the truant and vagrant classes and crime.

How far an establishment for the enforced labor of paupers or vagrants can be made effectual, we are not prepared to hazard an opinion. We are quite sure, if a system could be devised whereby vagrants could be put to and kept at work that it would diminish the number of this class from which comes crime, pauperism and suffering; but pauperism cannot be classed a crime, and to inflict penalties and punishment for what is but a misfortune, interposes serious objections and renders it difficult to reach the point aimed at. The whole subject requires careful thought and study.

D. A. OGDEN,  
M. HANLIN,  
F. HOLMES,

*Committee.*

#### NOTES UPON JAILS VISITED BY WM. A. MCKINNEY, ESQ.

The jails of Cattaraugus, Allegany, Steuben, Seneca and Tompkins counties were found with few inmates, owing to the recent jail deliveries in these counties, but some interesting facts as to the course of crime in that part of the state were elicited.

The Cattaraugus county jail contained but four prisoners, all confined on charges of larceny.

In the Allegany county jail there were two men — one confined on a charge of forgery, and the other for grand larceny.

In the Steuben county jail, at Bath, there were fifteen prisoners — one committed for rape, two for larceny, one for taking goods under false pretenses, and one on a body execution for costs. The remaining ten had been imprisoned for minor offenses.

In the Seneca county jail, at Waterloo, there were three prisoners — one committed on a charge of grand larceny, and two for minor offenses.

In the Tompkins county jail there were six — one for murder, one for grand larceny, and the remainder, including one female, for lesser crimes.

Of the whole number of prisoners consulted, eleven confessed habitual intemperance. The worst cases of crime, however, were committed by men not habitually intemperate.

The record of crime for the year in these counties is the worst in Cattaraugus and Tompkins, the former reporting two cases of murder, and the latter, one of murder and one aggravated case of rape.

The most significant fact elicited in regard to the sources of crime is deduced from the large number of cases of grand larceny in Cat-

tarangus, Allegany and Steuben counties. These counties lie upon the line of the Erie railroad, and a large number of the larcenies committed, as well as the most heinous cases, were perpetrated by vagrants who had come from the east by the railroad. In Cattaraugus, the county jail had been almost constantly occupied by these wandering thieves, who had left the railroad, at points in the county, to commit thefts upon the neighboring farmers.

In Allegany county a band of six boys, all but one under 16 years of age, had been confined in jail. This band proved to be composed of lads from New York and Jersey City, led out on a predatory excursion by a youth named Asher Smith *alias* Williams, who had recently served a term at Auburn prison for similar crimes. He was captured, together with his confederates, but, with two of them, succeeded in breaking jail, and making his escape, but was subsequently recaptured and sent back to Auburn. This Smith appears to have been a professional outlaw, having committed deceptions in Pennsylvania before coming to this state. He possessed a remarkable faculty for plotting and organizing crimes, and displayed considerable ability in conducting his band of associates.

This was but a single instance, among many, of the arrest of vagrants and thieves who had wandered westward on the railroad, and had been captured in larceny at various points along its line.

The records of Cattaraugus, Allegany and Steuben counties show a marked increase in such cases during the past year. The apparent cause of such increase is the growth of an uneducated or untrained class of boys and youths that is allowed to exist in our large cities.

In years like the past and during the prevalence of "*hard times*," when the precarious occupations of this class are cut off, it is wont to prey upon communities which are more unsuspecting, and where thieving is more successfully practiced than in cities.

Bath, in Steuben county, has a very quiet jail. This county is situate on the line of the Erie railroad, and larceny is the predominating crime. The jail here is frequently visited by members of the local committee, and clergymen occasionally hold services therein. An effort has been made to procure a library for the use of the jail inmates, but up to this time it has not been successful.

The Seneca county jail, at Waterloo, is also a quiet one. The commitments have been for minor offenses, and there were but four persons confined here at the time of visitation.

The Tompkins county jail, at Ithaca, is remarkably secure, commodious and well kept, and receives every requisite attention from the sheriff. We found the local committee very vigilant and interested, its chairman making frequent visits to the inmates, and extending kindly services appropriate to their respective needs.

The Otsego county jail, at Cooperstown, has little deserving of commendation. The more serious cases of crime were grand larceny and burglary. A noticeable feature was the confinement here of several young lads, convicted of petty offenses, with the older and confirmed criminals, who exercised an evil influence upon these untutored minds.

#### OUTLINES OF A PROPOSED ACT TO PREVENT CRIME BY THE RESTRAINT AND REFORMATION OF OFFENDERS.

(Submitted with suggestions by the Richmond County Committee.)

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

SECTION 1. That any person who shall be convicted of any offense punishable by imprisonment in any county jail, and who may be sentenced to imprisonment therein under any law now in force or hereafter to be enacted, shall be and are hereby constituted wards of the state, and subject to the custody and control of the board of guardians, as hereinafter provided by this act. The several county judges for the time being, in those counties in the judicial district wherein shall be established a "work-house," together with the legally designated board of visitors of "The State Board of Charities," in each several county in said judicial district, shall constitute and be denominated the board of guardians, whose powers and duties shall be as further provided by this act, and the senior county judge, by virtue of his office, shall *ex officio* be chairman of said board.

§ 2. All courts of record having criminal jurisdiction in the state of New York, and all police justices and justices of the peace in said state, in the exercise of their criminal jurisdiction, shall sentence all offenders convicted before them, or any of them, of any offense now or hereafter made punishable by imprisonment in any county jail, to the custody of the board of guardians aforesaid, in the judicial district where such conviction is had, but shall not fix upon, state or determine any definite period of time for the continuance of such custody; provided, that in cases of assault and battery, or drunkenness, or disorderly conduct, of which justices of the peace have jurisdiction, fines may be imposed in accordance with existing laws; and provided, further, that this section shall not be construed to take away any power to sentence minors to the several houses of refuge in this state that said courts and justices may have; and provided, further, that this section shall not be construed to take away any power to suspend sentence that said courts and justices may have; and in case of such suspended sentence the courts or justices before whom such offenders may have been convicted, may at any time cause the re-arrest of such offenders

for the purpose of having such suspended sentence pronounced and executed.

§ 3. The court or magistrate imposing such sentence shall in such case furnish the sheriff or other proper officer a copy of the complaint, information or indictment upon which such conviction is had, a statement of the defendant's plea, the names and residences of the witnesses sworn in the cause, an abstract of the testimony given, the sentence rendered and the date thereof, which copy, statement and abstract, signed by the magistrate or clerk of the court, shall be delivered to the superintendent of the "work-house" with the prisoner, and shall be *prima facie* evidence against the prisoner in all proceedings for the release of said prisoner by writ of *habeas corpus* or otherwise.

§ 4. It is hereby made the duty of any sheriff, constable or policeman to convey forthwith such persons so sentenced to the said "work-house," and deliver them into the custody of the superintendent thereof, for which services and all necessary expenses he shall receive such compensation as may be allowed by the board of supervisors of the county where such conviction is had.

§ 5. The superintendent of such "work-house" is hereby required to receive all persons so sentenced and delivered, to detain them subject to the authority of the board of guardians, and to release them as said board may direct.

§ 6. The following form of commitment of prisoners sentenced as aforesaid shall be sufficient authority for the officer to transfer, and for the superintendent of said "work-house" to receive and detain such prisoners:

COUNTY, ss.:

To                    of                    the                    and the superintendent of the  
"work-house" in the                    judicial department of the State of New  
York. **GREETING:** Whereas, After trial upon a complaint duly taken  
by me,                    of                    , in said county, was convicted of                    , and  
was by me sentenced to be imprisoned in the "work-house," in the  
custody of the board of guardians of said work-house. Now, there-  
fore, you                    of the                    of                    , are hereby required to convey  
said                    to said "work-house," and deliver                    into the custody of  
the superintendent thereof, and you, the said superintendent of said  
work-house, are commanded to receive said                    into your custody,  
and                    safely keep until discharged in accordance with law.  
Given under my hand at the                    of                    , this                    day of                    ,  
A. D. 18                    .

§ 7. The said board of guardians shall have power to detain in the work-house, subject to the rules and regulations thereof, all wards committed to their custody; and they shall have power to establish

rules and regulations under which such wards may, upon showing evidence of improved character, be conditionally or absolutely released from confinement in said work-house, or from other guardianship, custody and control; and they shall have power to resume such control and custody wholly or in part, and to re-commit to said work-house any ward at any time prior to their absolute release.

The written order of said board of guardians, signed by the secretary thereof, shall be due authority for any member of said board or their agent, any sheriff, constable or policeman, to arrest and return any ward not heretofore absolutely discharged, to the custody of said board in said work-house; and it is hereby made the duty of all sheriffs or other officers as aforesaid, to execute such order, the same as it is now their duty to execute ordinary legal process.

§ 8. It shall be the duty of said board of guardians to maintain such minimum of control over all wards committed to their custody under this act as shall prevent them from committing crime, best secure their self-support, and accomplish their reformation.

The said board shall actively undertake the reformation of the wards aforesaid, by means of instruction calculated to develop right purposes and self-control, and by granting them privileges under such social and legal restraints and influences as will best cultivate right purposes and promote correct conduct, when this may be done with safety.

§ 9. When any ward shall be received into said work-house, said board of guardians shall cause to be entered in a special register the name, age, nativity, nationality and parentage of such ward, with such other facts as can be ascertained, indicating the constitutional tendencies and propensities, the social influences connected with the early life, and based upon these an estimate of the present condition of such ward and the best probable plan of treatment.

Upon such register shall be entered quarter-yearly or oftener, minutes of observed improvement or deterioration of character, and notes as to the method and treatment employed; also all orders or alterations affecting the standing or situation of such ward, the circumstances of the final release, and any subsequent facts of the personal history which may be brought to their knowledge. An abstract of the record in each case remaining under their control shall be made semi-annually, submitted to the board at a regular meeting thereof, and filed with the county clerk of the county whence the ward was committed, which abstract shall show the date of admission, the age, the then present situation, whether in said work-house or elsewhere, whether, and how much, improvement has been made, and the particular reason for release or continued custody, as the case may be.

The board of guardians shall establish rules and regulations by

which any ward may have the privilege to see and converse with the said board of guardians, quarter-yearly at least.

§ 10. When it appears to the said board that there is a strong or reasonable probability that any ward possesses a sincere purpose to become a good citizen, and the requisite moral power and self-control to live at liberty without violating law, and that such ward will become a fair member of society, then they shall issue to such ward an absolute release, but no petition or other form of application for the release of any ward made by any person whatever, based upon any ground save that herein stated, shall be entertained or considered by the said board.

§ 11. If any person, through oversight or otherwise, be sentenced to confinement in said "work-house" for a definite period, said sentence shall not for that reason be void, but the person sentenced shall be entitled to the benefit and subject to the liabilities of this act, in the same manner and to the same extent as if the sentence had been in the terms required by section 2 of this act, and in such cases said board of guardians shall serve upon such ward a copy of this act, and written information of their said relations to said board.

§ 12. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

## REPORT ON DISCHARGED CONVICTS AT THE AUBURN PRISON.

AUBURN, January 14, 1875.

To the Executive Committee of the Prison Association of New York:

GENTLEMEN — I herewith transmit to you a report of particulars pertaining to this prison for the year ending December 31, 1874.

There have been discharged 527, as follows:

By commutation of sentence .....	471
By pardon .....	25
By death .....	17
By transfer to insane asylum .....	14
Total .....	527

The discharges by commutation were as follows:

January .....	38
February .....	30
March .....	31
April .....	30
May .....	29
June .....	143
July .....	25
August .....	22
September .....	26
October .....	45
November .....	29
December .....	23
Total .....	471

Of this number 126 were those immediately released under the new commutation law, and were discharged in two days after the law went into effect. Unfortunately, at that time I was confined to my house by illness, and 75 of them left without my having an interview with them; with this exception, every one was seen, counseled and advised with, and such encouragement and assistance given, as the several cases seemed to require.



Of the 471 discharged by commutation the following is the record.	
Went to friends .....	186
Destination unknown .....	116
Wanted no assistance .....	76
Went West .....	52
Situations furnished for .....	41
Total .....	471

Of the above, 27 were given pecuniary aid, and three furnished with tools to prosecute their trades.

#### EMPLOYMENT.

The depressed condition of business during the past year has made it extremely difficult to procure situations for our discharged men. There are few persons willing to employ men, whose labor they cannot make cover the expense incurred. Employers, whom I visited during the summer, in Chautauque, Chemung, Erie, Monroe and other counties, gave me assurance of employment later in the season, but subsequently informed me that they were unable to keep those already in their employ, and were discharging old and favorite hands. While this condition of things is a serious drawback to the good that might otherwise be accomplished, it is gratifying to know, that our labor is not in vain. Far from being as sanguine of success, in the reformation of criminals, as many doubtless are, I still think a vast amount of good has been accomplished by the association, "bearing fruits silently, but, none the less, effectually." In illustration of this, allow me to mention a few incidents occurring during the past year. While standing in the post-office one evening, a young man of prepossessing appearance approached me, saying, "Mr. Perry, I believe—I presume you do not recognize me." Then drawing nearer, and in a low, confidential tone and earnest manner he said, "I want to thank you for the kind interest you took in me, *over there*" (pointing toward the prison). "I have acted upon your advice, and am doing well, and am now on my way west. If I could, I would like to meet the boys in the chapel, and tell them it does not pay to be in prison, and when they get out, they had better keep out." After renewed thanks he left me, and I have every reason to believe he is a good member of society. Again, in the vicinity of the prison, a young man accosted me with, "You do not seem to know me, Mr. Perry; my name is ———, and I used to work in the ——— shop. I left there in January last; I am in the produce business in New York, and doing well. I have stopped over one train to see how things look." He seemed very grateful for the advice and encouragement that had been given him. During a recent visit to New York, I was stopped on the street by a

stranger (to me), who extended his hand, saying, "You are from Auburn, I believe." He then referred to his incarceration there, and to the interview I had had with him in my office at the prison, which he had never forgotten. I learned from him that he was doing well at his trade in a saddle and harness manufactory.

#### FORMER OCCUPATION.

Having a trade .....	258
Farmers, laborers, etc. ....	213
Total .....	471

#### HABITS.

Temperate .....	110
Moderate drinkers .....	130
Intemperate .....	231
Total .....	471

#### EDUCATION.

Collegiate education .....	4
Academical education .....	12
Read and write .....	386
Read but not write .....	52
Unable to read or write .....	17
Total .....	471

There is a difference of opinion as to how far a good education is the preventive of crime. The number of well-educated men who become criminals, so far as my observation extends is much overrated. To the question asked the convict upon entering the prison "can you read and write," an affirmative answer generally means that much, and little more, and a closer examination shows that about 75 per cent of this class have no knowledge of grammar, little, if any, of geography, and the merest rudiments of arithmetic. I think it safe to say that their education, as a general rule, is not as good as many of the scholars in our public schools under 12 years of age. The passage by our last legislature of a "compulsory education act," has directed my attention more particularly to this subject, and my examination of convicts in this respect confirms the above opinion.

#### LONG SENTENCES.

Making due allowance for the statements of the convicts themselves, most thoughtful minds will concede that the first year of imprisonment [Sen. Doc. No. 78.] 8

ment is probably the most intolerable; the prison garb, the diet, the restraint, the narrow cell at night, all come home with crushing weight. *This is punishment.* In the course of time, however, this keen sensitiveness wears off; the prisoner gets accustomed to his daily life, the terrors of violated law becomes less and less acute, his aspirations for a better life hereafter more and more blunted, and he leaves the prison a more willing instrument for the commission of crime, than when he first entered it. Over and again have I been told "my first year was terrible, but now I have become used to it, and although I am anxious to get out, still I do not begin to feel and suffer what I did when I first came here." If our courts would impose upon those who offend for the first time, the minimum rather than the maximum of the sentence provided by law, there would be much greater hopes of the reformation of the criminal.

#### CLASSIFICATION.

"I venture the assertion, that until such changes are made as will provide the necessary classification of prisoners little will be accomplished in the way of reformation. The testimony of the convicts themselves is uniformly to this effect, and it is painful to hear them say, I leave the prison much more skilled in crime than when I entered it. This is not the testimony of a few, but of scores. I only give utterance to the deep-settled conviction of every one, at all conversant with the management of our prisons, when I say the state can ill afford the economy which prevents them from such expenditures as would obviate the necessity of this indiscriminate commingling of convicts."

Society within the prison walls has its marked characteristics as well as outside. The Sing Sing transfers are generally from New York, and they regard themselves quite superior to their fellow convicts sent from some interior county. The latter are denominated "haymakers," and not a few animosities and jealousies of one class against the other are of common occurrence. In the case of D. who killed M. in the collar-shop some months since, we have an illustration of this fact. D. was a vile, ill-tempered, unprincipled man from the city of New York, who had made to a greater or less extent crime his study and business for years. He felt his superiority over M. who came from an interior county, quite unsophisticated in the acts so thoroughly understood by him, and was a fit subject for his sneers, contempt and abuse whenever opportunity offered. The result of their association is already known. A man of the character of Donohue, shown not only by his killing Moore, but by subsequent acts, ought never to be allowed to associate with the less hardened criminal classes.

There is another and very important reason why classification is so necessary. It is notorious that if a young or first offender expresses to any of the more hardened class contrition, and a determination to lead a correct life after his discharge, he is pointed out and made the object of derision, as one wanting in manliness and courage, thereby stifling every impulse of his better nature. Many have made this confession to me, asking what kind of incentive they had for reformation, surrounded as they were by such influences. In a prison like this containing some 1,900 convicts, there must of necessity be all grades and classes of criminals. If provision was made for close confinement similar to that of the Pennsylvania prisons, for not exceeding 50 of this number who are known to be notoriously bad, the effect upon the balance would be very marked. Place this number or perhaps less, where they would have no intercourse with the others, and there would be far less attempts at escape, no incendiary fires, or murders, while discipline could be maintained with much greater ease, at less expense, and reformation much more probable.

#### COMMUTATION.

The passage by the last legislature of an act increasing the commutation of such prisoners as were obedient to the rules, etc., has, so far as my observation goes, worked well. I think this is also the testimony of the officials of the prison, nevertheless a rigid adherence to the provisions of the "act" is indispensable to its beneficent workings. The convict cannot understand too clearly or forcibly that it is *good conduct* that entitles him to its advantages, and that any departure from this deprives him of the relief the law proffers. In this prison this seems to be understood, and I am not aware of more than one or two who has forfeited their claim to its provisions.

Respectfully submitted,

MILES PERRY.

## NOTE BY MR. ORVIS UPON THE EXPERIENCE AT THE PLATTSBURGH STATION AND CLINTON PRISON.

PLATTSBURGH, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1875.

\* \* \* \* "As a general thing the facts stated in the reports are mostly obtained from the parties themselves, although in some cases they refuse to be examined. Occasionally there is what General Moffitt calls an 'aristocratic convict' who will not be interviewed, and, again, some of them have been over 'the mountain' at work when I visited the prison. In these cases I am obliged to refer to the prison records for information. Considerable allowance must also be made for most of their own statements.

"If I could find work for these poor discharged convicts, I should feel much encouragement. I can assure you that there is no sort of use in 'preaching' good doctrine to these men unless you *give them something to do*. This is not mere speculation, for I know from an experience of forty years as a teacher, that the only way to keep men or boys from going to the devil is to keep them busy. The question arises, what are we to do? Here are hundreds of idle men who have not the taint of Dannemora upon them, and it seems out of the question to find places for these ex-convicts. Some of the men too, especially the older ones, who have been provided with employment by my friends hereabout, have turned out badly, thus injuring the prospects of those who would do well, besides placing me in the light of an enthusiastic, impractical theorist. It is sad to think that the majority of these are young men who might be saved if they had employment away from their old associates. I am not a visionary in any sense of the word, but when I think *what might be* if these poor fellows could be saved, I become weary of the short-sighted policy that is *lynx-eyed to punish* but blind to *prevent or cure*.

"I need not submit my opinion as to the causes of pauperism and crime. All must be well aware that *drunkenness* is the great overshadowing evil of the land. So long as we have dram-shops and 650,000 persons engaged in the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks, to 128,000 school teachers, we must expect to reap a rich harvest of wretchedness and crime."

(Signed)

HENRY ORVIS.

## FEMALE CONVICTS—PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.

In the year 1874 there were admitted into the Sing Sing state prison and the six local penitentiaries, 2,306 female convicts. The total number of females convicted of crimes of the grade of felonies in this state during the year ending November 1, 1873, was 184. The total number of convictions of females in courts of special sessions and the city police courts, as far as reported by the county clerks and sheriffs to the secretary of state during the same period, was 23,679.

Though the aggregate number of female state prisoners in each of the six penitentiaries is increasing year by year, the number of females who are imprisoned for misdemeanors in these institutions increases still more rapidly. The five penitentiaries beyond the city of New York continue to receive a work-house class of debased females which is becoming more and more numerous in the cities and large villages. The work-house on Blackwell's Island relieves the penitentiary in the same locality from a great portion of that class of prisoners, but the 9,208 commitments of women to that work-house during the year shows that the classes from which active criminals are recruited in the metropolis are in great force here.

In the state prison at Sing Sing the average number of female convicts is about 130. As shown by Mrs. Van Cortlandt in the accompanying report, the number at the beginning of the present year was 133, of whom seven are under sentence for life. In this group of women at the Sing Sing prison is found a larger proportion of habitual or professional criminals than we ever find among the female felons in the six local penitentiaries; yet about one-half of, even, the former are youthful, and not wholly lost to the innate love of goodness and the memories of home and of their own mothers.

The over-crowded condition of the Sing Sing prison for women, the excessive depravity and criminal influence of a majority of the older convicts there, and the great inconvenience of transportation of female convicts from remote districts, supplied good reasons for the amendments of law by which at least all except life-term women convicts may, at the option of the courts, be sentenced to the local penitentiary within the judicial district in which the conviction of the prisoner occurs.

Repeated inspections of the penitentiaries and careful inquiry into the condition and prospects of their female prisoners, corrected the writer's erroneous belief that the most dangerous classes of criminals—female professionals in crime and instructors in their arts—were not found in these local prisons. Each of the six penitentiaries, in its female department, presents an epitome of Sing Sing more or less complete. But there has seemed to be one important difference between

1874

the mental state of penitentiary and Sing Sing female convicts; for in the former, especially in the first-term prisoners, some reasonable and earnest hope remains in the prisoner's mind, in numerous cases, that a virtuous course will be pursued upon emerging into free life; while to the greater part of the female prisoners at Sing Sing the inner and the outer doors have been — in the wretched convict's vision — inscribed with the terrible sentence that Dante saw over the portals of the Inferno, "Who enters here leaves hope behind."

The woman's prison association of New York, which, until 1849, constituted the auxiliary of the prison association for duties to female convicts and ex-convicts, having established its "Home" for discharged female prisoners, and being prepared to give substantial aid and guidance to such inmates as will conform to the regulations of the institution, there was every reason for attempting, by a suitable agency which competent ladies might devise, to reach and instruct the female prisoners before their release, that some, at least, might be led to amend their lives, and that all might be shown how and where to enter upon the paths of virtue and usefulness. Mrs. VAN CORTLANDT, of Croton Landing, thoughtfully undertook the duty of systematic visiting and personal effort at the prison, and her work has been very faithfully supported by successive matrons, especially by Miss JOHNSON, the matron at present in charge.

Mrs. VAN CORTLANDT having for many years been a studious observer of the necessities of female prisoners, and comprehending the sources of their crimes, has given to her field a kind of study and duty which no man could give, and which in any form of official relation to the prisoners would be impossible. In the report by this lady, which here follows, she presents brief and instructive records of one hundred and ten (110) female convicts who have gone out from the prison under her counsels and influence. Such records and efforts mark a spirit of noble comprehension of duty which is due to the erring and to society by the most enlightened and cultivated of the women in the state. The spirit and purpose of this work can best be understood by her statement which accompanied the conclusion of the first year's efforts. \* \* \* "Perhaps not one of all these released from the prison is permanently saved from her sinful course; but if every one of them falls again into temptation and crime, still we must understand the condition of these miserable and erring creatures and make all these efforts that we may find how to prevent evils we cannot cure."

The late Dr. T. ROMEYN BECK, of Albany, a half century ago, successfully plead for the industrial employment of convicts as a means of reformatory discipline, and this statement from Mrs. VAN CORTLANDT pleads with an eloquence worthy alike of her noble father and herself. — [E. H.]

REDUCTION  
RATIO  
CHANGE(S)  
WITHIN  
TITLE

FOLLOWING  
PAGE(S)  
MUTILATED



## REPORT ON THE SING SING FEMALE PRISON.

BY MRS. VAN CORTLANDT.

In accordance with the request of the prison association, the member of the local committee for Westchester county, to whom is assigned the duty of visiting the Sing Sing female prison, reports:

The first visit was made October 1, 1872. Up to January 1, 1875, 99 out-going convicts have been visited and advised; of this number four have returned to the prison. To all a letter of advice has been given, and one of introduction to the matron of the "Isaac T. Hopper Home," unless friends stood ready to receive the convict on her departure from prison. A stamped envelope was also given, and they were urgently requested to write to the visitor if in need of advice; eleven of these envelopes have been used by women who are either at home with friends or desiring to lead honest lives. When the work of the visitor began, there was a marked reluctance on the part of the convicts to converse freely, a reluctance not diminished by the formidable list of questions to be asked and answers to be noted down, but when this part of the work was done, and the list disappeared from their sight, they were more at ease, and having ascertained that the visitor was in no wise connected with the prison officially, they talked with more freedom of themselves, of the number above named, not more than 10 asserted their innocence. After two or three months had passed they began to comprehend the object of these visits, and to look upon the visitor as a friend, receiving her with a cordial greeting, that, at first, had been totally wanting. The women also, whose terms had not expired, began to believe that the object of the prison association was to help them to a better life, and, encouraged by the matrons, sought and obtained interviews, that seem, thus far, to have resulted in good, they generally related to the welfare of husband and children outside, to their desire to amend when their term ends, and sometimes to give expression to their hope that a pardon may be sought for them; the latter request they have not urged of late. Sometimes they desire to enter complaints of those in authority over them, in the main groundless. Their most serious grievance for some time being the need of good bread, this has been remedied and the



visitor has not, for some time, heard of any fault found with their fare. One convict desired to bring, what she considered, a grave charge against the matron. At first it did seem grave, for she declared she was not permitted to learn what would be of advantage to her when she again emerged from prison; a close inquiry elicited from her that the matron had refused to permit her to be taught mathematics by another convict, a famous "confidence woman." This and the like frivolous complaints are all they seem able to urge against the government of the prison. No impediments have been thrown in the way of private interviews with the convicts; indeed, the matrons usually desire them to ask for them. The question will arise as to whether the visiting of the committee effects any good and leads to any result. The answer is, unhesitatingly, *yes*, and a few examples may as well be given here—showing, first the benefit to the outgoing convict, and next what can be done for those whose terms are not ended. In November, 1872, Gov. Hoffman sent to the visitor a *conditional pardon* for M. S., to be used if she would consent to go to some home or asylum, as she was entirely friendless. The matron of "The Isaac T. Hopper Home" came for her, by the request of the visitor, and she remained in this home several months, only leaving it for a situation; when last heard from she was earning an honest living. A. D., a young girl of seventeen, was a resident of a northern town; some young friends urged her to accompany them to the theatre in a neighboring city; she consented, and impelled by vanity, took from the room of an absent fellow boarder a silk dress. The boarder returned before the theatre party could reach their homes, missed her dress, and A. was arrested and sent to prison for one year, when the visitor saw her she was degraded in her own eyes, resolute not to return to the mother whose heart she had rent, and by the advice of some of the old and hardened convicts, had determined to go to the great city, there to find a home, and a livelihood, her *friends* in the prison promising that she should be met and cared for. She looked even younger than her real age, was pretty and attractive, and her fate seemed certain, but after much urging from the visitor, she consented to go with the matron of the home who would come for her—at least for a short time. During her stay at that place a correspondence was opened with her widowed mother, and A. returned to her home.

K. C., a Danish convict, was among those discharged in 1873. Her case was peculiarly sad. Her husband and herself left their home and three little ones, hoping in this land to obtain enough to enable them, in time, to send for the children. When they reached Castle Garden K. was arrested by a fellow-passenger, on the charge of having robbed

her of \$40, and sent to prison for a year. Her husband finding no work, and desperate from want, enlisted as a sailor for three years. After K. had been in prison a few months a little one was born, and when the visitor went to see her, there stood the forlorn woman with the baby in her arms, able only to utter a few English words, repeating at intervals "breach of trust, breach of trust," the only words of her trial that she had caught and remembered, and then through the convict interpreter asking pitifully "where shall we go?" The "Home" again came to the rescue; after a short stay there kind friends contributed the sum needed for her passage home, and a grateful and joyful letter to the matron announced her safe arrival in Denmark.

These instances may suffice to show what has been done for the outgoing convicts. One or two examples must be given to show what can be done for those whose terms had not expired:

A. S. was confined in the outer ward for several months for an attempt to stab the matron (Mrs. Townsend); she was utterly wild and furious, no plea of insanity could be urged in her favor, she was simply a woman of ungovernable temper; she was visited, and consented at last to ask forgiveness, resuming her duties, and has given no further trouble; she insists, however, upon constant interviews with the visitor, to renew her resolutions of amendment, and to say with much pride that she is keeping her word.

A. F., sent on a charge of stabbing, lost the commutation given to those who deserved it, and saw a number leaving the prison whom she considered to be no more worthy of this grace than herself, some of them having in fact by their taunts caused her to break the rules; she asked for an interview, which was most painful; every evil passion was aroused, and she poured out threats on the matron, which she had shown, by her past life, she was well inclined to carry out. After some talk it was ascertained that the desire and longing to see her only child had driven her nearly frantic. It was impossible to refrain from showing pity for her, and this at once broke down the barrier, and melting into floods of tears, she incoherently told her whole story. She was full of life, healthy and active, and the sedentary pursuits given her nearly maddened her by their enforced quiet; could she but have some work, no matter how fatiguing, that would keep her on her feet, she could perhaps try and behave with propriety if she *must* stay several months longer. It was very long before she was induced to forego her revenge upon the matron; when she promised to give it up, the visitor sent for Miss Johnson,\* and told, in A.'s presence, her story, asking that she might be made a waiter on the tables. Miss Johnson was utterly surprised at the request, as these posts are given to the obedient and orderly convicts, but with her

\*The present Matron.

usual quiet good sense, said that this was an exceptional case, and when the visitor pledged herself (very tremblingly) to become A.'s surety, consented. The result justified their trust, the once furious convict behaved with quiet propriety during all those weary months; she left, and the lesson of self-control has not been lost. A letter from the person to whom she went writes of her thus, "I can trust her, she is managing and honest, works faithfully, has shown no bad temper, is obliging, really kind and thoughtful. She says I must tell you the five months you went her bail, she didn't break it." Will not these few instances show that the work of the New York prison association is not a failure? Much is due to the efficient aid of the "Isaac T. Hopper Home," whose doors are open to all those discharged convicts who are willing to seek its shelter. Nor is this all, a matron being sent to the prison to accompany any outgoing convict who will consent to this guardianship, which experience has shown is quite necessary in many cases.

The greatest drawback to the reformation of the young convicts is the *entire want of any classification of crime*, no separation being made between the hardened convicts, shoplifters, pickpockets and the like, serving perhaps their third term, and young girls like A. D., whose case has been referred to above. It is impossible, with the few matrons allowed, to prevent all intercourse, and if a few young girls are saved and returned to their homes, it is literally "so as by fire." There are *experts* in the prison, who pride themselves upon the dexterity with which they can pick pockets and rob shops, and who, in a few lessons, can teach the ignorant who want to avail themselves of this instruction. If one of the real purposes of imprisonment be reform, it is simply not attainable under the present condition of things, there must be a distinction made between the different grades of crimes, and a reformatory should be established in a simple and inexpensive way for cases like those of A. D., and a number who come to prison for the first time, and for the lighter grades of crime. Were these so removed from the Sing Sing prison, there would be ample room for some years to come, and the damp tier of cells, provocative of rheumatism and kindred diseases, left untenanted. There is at present great need of a few separate wards for the very sick, the dying and the insane. The one hospital room is not the proper place for an epileptic patient, for one "sick unto death," or for those suffering from the slight delirium incident to fever. It is a comfortable room with neat beds, framed texts, and a few flowers, admirably suited for those who are feeble and a little ill, but not in the least fit for the serious cases that require quiet, shaded wards. The effect too, produced by a death, goes far to impede the recovery of those whose beds are not separated by more than two feet from the death-bed. Here, too, the dead must lie until carried forth to their burial; there

is no death ward. Little children are born in the prison and the mother has not the seclusion so needed for a few days at least, for in the nursery directly opposite the hospital, she and the little one remain disturbing and disturbed. This great State tacitly ignores the fact that birth and death come to their convicts, and while one must deprecate any thing like sentimental sympathy with crime, yet, at these two supreme moments, some care is demanded by even the worst convicts.

From the tables appended, relating both to the discharged convicts as well as those in prison, it will be seen that most of the crimes are committed while the prisoner was under the influence of liquor. Some give "bad company" as the cause of their crime, but nearly all are intemperate. As well as can be ascertained a large proportion have had no training in their youth, and it behooves us to leave no stone unturned to remedy this evil for the future. Every child should be taken from the several county-houses and reared where the curse of pauperism may not cleave to them. From them and from the swarming masses in our great city, the prison ranks are filled, and a wretched, squalid population constantly adds to our dangers and our responsibilities. To education for the young we must look as our only hope for the future, and humanity and self-interest call upon us to apply the remedy while it is in our power. The burden of the support of the criminal class is far heavier than would be the training of the children, "remembering the fallibility of our nature, the best must stand in awe when they think what they might themselves have been under the pressure of similar temptations," and should labor to help lift up the masses.

One suggestion may be in place here; it is with regard to some light employment for the benefit of the convicts themselves. Most of them can embroider, crochet or knit, and after their hours of work in the contract room or state shop are over, there remain, particularly in summer, some leisure hours when this "fancy work" might occupy them. If materials could be given by friends, or better, could the state devote a trifling sum for their purchase, the products of their industry might be sold to visitors, creating a little fund for those who leave the prison penniless, save for the pittance the state gives to return them to their homes. It may be that among them are some who could make light baskets, work at wood-carving or the like, were the materials given them. In the contract shop, there is payment for over-work, and the industrious convict can earn a small sum. There is no such opportunity afforded in the state shop, and this, although probably it cannot well be avoided, is manifestly unjust, and these unfortunate women are keenly alive to the very shadow of injustice. There would be an incentive to labor could they but know that the

proceeds would be their own, and while busied in the handiwork that females enjoy, they would have less time for evil thoughts or deeds. The visitor hopes that the association will look favorably upon this suggestion.

It would be unjust to close this report, without some reference to the quiet, orderly condition of the prison at present, due mainly to the able, efficient care of the matron, Miss Johnson. While every rule is strictly enforced, and discipline rigidly observed, Miss Johnson does all in her power to help those who desire to be helped to behave in a proper manner and, in every way consistently with the laws that govern the prison, protects the younger convicts from contamination by association with those hardened offenders who desire to drag them down to their own level. The visitor gratefully acknowledges the courtesy of all the officials and the efficient aid rendered to her in this work. In conclusion there remain two questions that must, sooner or later, be answered. 1st. What can be done for the young in crime; is another reformatory to be built, without delay, where they may serve out their sentences with some hope of reform? 2d. Cannot the state prepare a home for the discharged female convicts where they may rest for a little time, acquiring, while there, some knowledge to fit them for honest labor, and encouragement to become once more respectable citizens?

## SING SING FEMALE PRISON.

Total number of cells 108; number of other sleeping rooms, 2.	
Capacity for inmates.....	112
Total number of inmates at date.....	133
Total number of inmates under 17 years old.....	6
Total number of inmates under 21 years old.....	17
Total number of inmates under 30 years old.....	72
Total admissions in 1873 and 1874.....	71
Number of convicts now under life sentence.....	7
Number by commutation of death sentence.....	3
What number of the inmates have before been in prison.....	7
Number who had not a fair common school education.....	85
Number unable to read and write at time of admission.....	34
Number who had a useful trade or other occupation before admission.....	55

Principal trade taught in this prison, coat making.

Of the 85 who have not a fair common school education, some can read only, the larger half can read and write a little. Of the whole number, 133, only 14 have what can be called a fair common school education. A large majority have been intemperate and led dissolute lives.

Convicts who have left from October 1, 1872, to December 31, 1874.

NATIONALITY.		CRIMES.	
Irish.....	51	Larceny.....	77
German.....	9	Burglary.....	2
American.....	14	Felonious assault.....	10
American, colored.....	14	Pickpockets.....	7
English.....	8	Housebreaker.....	1
Danish.....	2	Murder.....	2
Canadian.....	1		
Total.....	99	Total.....	99
Married.....	44	Serving 1st term.....	88
Widowed.....	26	Serving 2d term.....	9
Single.....	29	Serving 3d term.....	1
Total.....	99	Serving 4th term.....	1
		Total.....	99
Age under 20.....	7	Returned to prison.....	4
Between 20 and 30.....	44	Sent to asylum.....	5
Between 30 and 40.....	33	Pardoned.....	2
Between 40 and 50.....	9	Reversal sentence.....	1
Between 50 and 60.....	4	Died.....	7
Between 61 and 63.....	2	Infants died.....	2
Total.....	99		
Intemperate.....	61	ESCAPES.	
Temperate.....	37	December, 1872.....	1
Opium eater.....	1	March, 1874.....	1
Total.....	99	Compelled to serve full term.....	0
		Few lost any commutation.	
		Cannot read or write.....	23
		Read.....	15
		Can read and write.....	61
		Total.....	99

## NEGLECTED SOURCES OF CRIME.

The entailment of evils depends upon the same comprehensive natural laws as the entailment of virtues and benefits in families or in the lineage of communities. The hereditary tendencies of parental inebriety, lasciviousness and any ruling passion, no observing physician pretends to doubt. The direct entailment of specific vices, passions and extravagances in the parental habits and character admits of comparatively easy methods of demonstration. Even in respect of certain forms of

crime against property and the person, the tendency to hereditary entailment of the vicious quality of the parent has long been an admitted fact. But in analyzing the records and history of crimes, and the lineage of criminals, the causes, sources and apparent agencies which seem to be combined in the development of crimes and of criminal character naturally present the statement of motives, passions, exigencies and some quality of depraved mental and moral nature as the total sum of causes which have in each instance brought about the crimes which the laws punish. With this mode of studying and of stating the causes of crime we need find no fault, though it falls far short of reaching down to the fundamental facts upon which rest those essential truths relating to the chief crimes and crime classes which must be understood in order to enable society to frame laws and adopt methodical agencies that shall effectually cope with the sources of crime which hitherto have been neglected.

The difficulty experienced in the analysis of causes of crime and of the motives which govern the habitually criminal, is very great because, first, the alleged motives and causes seem, in numerous instances, to be inadequate or equivocal; and second, because habitually or frequently criminal persons generally evince a disordered proclivity to particular kinds of crime, and to extreme hazards incident to criminal acts, utterly irreconcilable with the logic of supreme motives and self-interest. This is observed to be true both of the criminal acts of sudden or passionate impulse and of contrivance and devised methods or plans. Such proclivity to crime is not necessarily evidence of disease, nor ought it to be treated as irresponsible insanity, for it is the outcome of certain defects and unbalanced conditions in the physical, mental and moral nature and habits of the offenders themselves in whom the physical and mental ability to cease to do evil and learn to do well still exists.

To discover the nature, the bearings, the incentives and the most effectual means of remedying or controlling such defective and disordered proclivities to crime and to other injurious and debasing courses of life, is a duty that underlies the comprehensive application of agencies of an educational, disciplinary and preventive kind which the welfare of society and of these offending classes alike require.

With these facts clearly in view, Mr. DUGDALE, a member of the Executive Committee of the Association, while pursuing a special duty of the sub-committee on detentions, has followed out a most instructive line of inquiries into the entailment, special results and costs of the criminality, pauperism and degradation which has followed the neglect of public duty toward offenders and unfortunates in a single county, and in the lineage of seven consecutive generations. — [E. H.]

The following is the schedule of Points of Inquiry mentioned by Mr. DUGDALE in his report of jail inspections:

## SCHEDULE A.

*Prisoner, No. — of List.*

[For the record of prisoners examined by representatives of the prison association and its local committees. Each of these pages is designed to give an account of an individual case in which causes of crime can be stated. *These records are desired in all the important cases of crime-character.*]

This prisoner is accused of the following crime:

has been \_\_\_\_\_ days in this prison, and now awaits  
[Write if—sentenced; under trial; waiting trial after indictment; or waiting indictment.]

*Social History and Family Training.*

Does this person represent a family or near kinsfolk who have been accused of the same or similar offenses?

What has been the characteristic class of offenses and misfortunes suffered by these kinsfolk?

In what lines and in what successive generations of families?

What is ascertained concerning family example and influences that have tended to the perpetuation of these offenses and misfortunes?

The following, viz.:

*School Education.*

Does this person read and write intelligently?

State what is known of the education and moral culture of the family in the present and previous generation?

Has this person a fair stock of useful knowledge?

What does he (or she) say of the use made of spare time in the past years?

*Industrial Training.*

What trade or other occupation has been fully learned?

Reasons given for the defect in the industrial training?

What wishes and requests are now made by this person respecting further education and training with reference to a life of useful industry.

*Inebriety.*

Does this person confess frequent, occasional or periodical drunkenness? If so, for how many years past?

Were father, mother, grandfather, grandmother, brothers, sisters, and any other kinsfolk, known to be addicted to inebriety?

[Cross out each of those words that are not charged with inebriety — as mother, sisters.]

Please insert the necessary memorandum of facts which relate directly to the hereditary entailment or succession of inebriety in the family line.

*Pauperism and Idleness.*

Was this person receiving public charity, and in what forms, previous to the offense that led to arrest?

When and where had he (or she) a fixed home?

And when and how unfixed or vagrant?

What branches of his (or her) family are known to have been pauperized, or to have lived in idleness and dependence in the present or the previous generation?

*Physical and Mental Incapacities.*

Mention the nature and extent of bodily disease or defects in his person which produced positive incapacity to labor.

Is epilepsy (falling-sickness), chorea (St. Vitus' dance), constitutions, syphilis, or any mark of hereditary insanity, known to exist, or have existed in this person, or of the father, mother, sister, brother, uncles, aunts, grandfather or grandmother?

[Cross the names of the diseases that are not present, and indicate by letter over the names of the person or proper kinsfolk the particular diseases ascertained, as—<sup>e. g.</sup> father—that is, the father had epilepsy, and became insane.]

If deformed in any degree, or if having but a small or deformed brain, or with any marked deformity of bodily organization; if consumptive, or rickety; or, if addicted to known vices or dangerous habits, such as opium-using, tippling, debauchery, etc., or, if the victim of any personal injuries and abuse from others, please describe the facts as you find them.

*Religious Training and Moral Principles.*

Does this person acknowledge obligation to divine and supreme law; or the injurious or criminal nature of acts like those of which he (or she) stands accused and on which arrested?

Did he (or she) have religious and moral parents and a decent home, with moral and religious training in youth?

What special impairment of the conscience or moral sense, and of the will appear to exist in this case?

Notice if the mind is wholly uninformed concerning the requirements of the divine laws; or of the ordinary laws and obligations of society?

*Descriptive Record of the Person.*

Name (or the No. and sex), Age,  
 Social state as respects conjugal, paternal or filial relation,  
 Occupation, ; of parents,  
 Birthplace (and, if foreign, how long in this country). In this state  
 years. In jail the time, and months in all before for  
 the same kind of offense as now charged. Has been times in  
 state prison (or) penitentiary.

[For the further record of the prison history of this person see No. in the usual list.]

Remarks:

1874  
REPORT OF SPECIAL VISITS TO COUNTY JAILS FOR 1874.

BY R. L. DUGDALE.

In July, 1874, the undersigned, having been appointed a committee of one to visit thirteen of the jails of the state and report thereupon, made a tour of inspection in pursuance of that appointment. During the spring of that year the corresponding secretary had prepared a schedule of questions to be filled out for each prisoner, which included items about the heredity, the education, the diseases, the industrial training, the moral and intellectual capacity, the pauperism, the crimes, and an estimate of the probable fate of the person questioned.

With this schedule in hand, the work of examining prisoners was begun.

The inmates of the jails of the following counties, Delaware, Dutchess, Rockland, Richmond, Schoharie, Otsego, Westchester, Green, Suffolk, Ulster, Sullivan, Queens and Columbia, were cross-examined on the details of their lives, and the following notes are transmitted:

## DUTCHESS COUNTY JAIL.

At date of visit in July, 1874, there were only five persons in jail, three men and two women. For drunkenness, four, contempt of court, one. They were all of the stereotyped pattern, which are well known to those who are in the habit of visiting the prisons. The visiting committee of this county is active, visits the jail frequently, and has got members who display great skill in dealing with offenders.

## DELAWARE COUNTY JAIL.

July, 1874.

In this jail only one man was found, committed for drunkenness. In this county, which is mountainous and sparsely populated, comparatively little crime is committed; but the smallness of the number depends in a sensible degree upon the difficulty of arrest and the costs and risks of transportation, many farmers submitting to petty depredations, which, in a more densely populated district, would lead to the arrest and conviction of the offender.

[Sen. Doc. No. 78.] 9

## ROCKLAND COUNTY.

In this county the persons incarcerated in July, 1874, were as follows:

Assault and battery .....	3	Witness .....	1
Disorderly .....	1		
Drunkenness .....	7	Total .....	14
Murder .....	2		

No women.

Neither of the men committed for murder would speak a single word, and one of them would not even move within sight. In this county more than one-half of the commitments are for drunkenness.

## RICHMOND COUNTY JAIL.

Visited October, 1874.

Drunk .....	7	Debauchery .....	1
Assault to ravish .....	1	Receiving stolen goods .....	1
Burglary .....	4		
Petit larceny .....	3	Total .....	18
False pretenses .....	1		
Males .....			16
Females .....			2
Number committed one or more times before .....			6

In the case of assault, the boy, about 19, is insane, gradually falling into idiocy, and is irresponsible.

The cases of petit larceny are of the usual type, but three of the burglars are dangerous criminals, who have been daring contrivers of crime, one of them the notorious "Shorty," who had a portable distillery in Sing Sing while serving out his last sentence there.

No very young offenders were found, the youngest being 18.

## SCHOHARIE COUNTY JAIL.

The number in jail were few and for the following offenses:

Forgery .....	2	Attempt at rape .....	1
False pretenses .....	1		
Arson .....	1	Total .....	7
Burglary .....	2		

All males.

Number who have been committed before .....

3

One young offender, 19 years old, confesses to seven burglaries.

The principal offender in the case of forgery is aged 30. He is an unintelligent man, a laborer, and two years ago was sent to Clinton prison for a like offense, forging an order for \$10. This second offense is for the same amount.

One of the curious features of the case is that he can neither read nor write, and on both occasions was obliged to get some one else to write out the orders. This he did by inducing boys, under false pretenses, to write them for him. The accomplice in the present instance, being a boy of 14 years old, was discharged on examination after a few days' confinement.

## OTSEGO COUNTY JAIL.

The commitments here were only five, as follows:

Bigamy .....	1	Murder .....	1
Receiving stolen goods .....	1		
False pretenses .....	1	Total .....	5
Petit larceny .....	1		
Committed before .....			2

The man who was waiting trial for receiving stolen goods has served a five year term in Auburn for burglary. The case of petit larceny was clearly one of vagrancy, the man who committed it being a tramp. Two out of five could not read or write.

The new jail now in process of erection bids to be one of the best in the state, and was greatly needed.

## WESTCHESTER COUNTY JAIL.

This was visited in September, and persons found 26.

The offenses for which committed:

AWAITING TRIAL.		SERVING SENTENCE.	
Drunkenness .....	5	Grand larceny .....	4
Assault and battery .....	4	Burglary .....	2
Debauchery .....	1	Vagrancy .....	2
Petit larceny .....	5	Murder .....	1
		Assault with intent to kill ..	1
		Infanticide .....	1
		Total .....	26

Of these, were males and females.

Three boys were found, one 14 years old, charged with burglary, a wild and unmanageable boy, whom his parents cannot control. He has been in the Catholic Protectors for two weeks; should think with proper training he would make a bright, active and useful man. His health is sound, his mind clear, but he is ignorant. The other two

boys are 15 and 17, serving sentence of thirty days each for stealing peaches. They are both idle boys, who need to be put to work instead of being sent to jail. The woman who committed infanticide is no doubt insane. Her child was born in the road, without any attendance, and was destroyed. The mother is intemperate, and she is so deeply diseased by debauchery that her mind has broken down, and leaves her irresponsible for killing her child, which probably would not have lived many weeks at most.

Upon counting the number of commitments since the beginning of the year 1864, they were found to be 600, of these 126 were for vagrancy, and 470 for all other offenses, showing over 21 per cent of vagrants. The books of the sheriff are the fullest in detail which your committee has found, and are the best kept with one exception. If all sheriffs' books could be equally well kept and ample they would be of great value.

## GREENE COUNTY JAIL

In July, 1874, at date of inspection, there were in jail for

Drunkness .....	2	Assault and battery with intent to kill .....	1
Petit larceny .....	3		
Burglary .....	2	Total .....	8

One of the burglars who planned and committed the first of the series of masked burglaries which occurred some two years ago, was here waiting trial. He has since been sentenced for 20 years.

The three cases of petit larceny were boys ranging from 14 to 19, one of them the son of a physician. They had systematically stolen chickens to pay for games of billiards, beginning with stealing eggs, and ending by taking fowls.

While the boys received each 90 days, the receiver had to enter bonds in \$600, the real and the greatest culprit thus receiving no punishment. There are many anomalies in the administration of justice.

In this county this committee has not been sufficiently active. Three additional members are recommended.

## SUFFOLK COUNTY JAIL

September, 1874.

At date of inspection there were in jail:

Violating game laws .....	2	Debauchery .....	1
Petit larceny .....	2		
Grand larceny .....	1	Total .....	7
Assault and battery .....	1		

Number of males, 6; females, 1.

Of these one has already served a term of two years in Sing Sing for burglary, and is well acquainted with the leading burglars of New York city.

## ULSTER COUNTY JAIL

July, 1874.

In this jail nine persons were found:

Burglary .....	2	Vagrancy .....	2
Grand larceny .....	1		
Assault and battery .....	1	Total .....	9
Witness .....	1		
Assault and bat. int. to kill, .....	2		

Males, 7; females, 2.

Two had been committed to prison before on various offenses. Three were children who were sent to the house of refuge, and one a witness who was subsequently sent to the house of refuge for debauchery.

## SULLIVAN COUNTY JAIL

August, 1874.

There were seven persons in jail at time of inspection.

Drunkness .....	2	Assault and battery .....	1
Embezzlement .....	1		
Arson .....	1	Total .....	7
Assault and bat. int. to kill, .....	1		
Attempt to rape .....	1		

All these cases were waiting trial, except those for drunkenness, for which sentences were being served.

## ORANGE COUNTY JAIL

July, 1874.

Eleven persons were found in the jail, as follows:

Drunkness .....	3	Debauchery .....	3
Petit larceny .....	2		
Assault and battery .....	2	Total .....	11
Burglary .....	1		

Males, 7; females, 4.

## QUEENS COUNTY JAIL

This jail was visited last October during the term of the court. Of those confined, the following particulars:

Drunk and disorderly .....	6	Petit larceny .....	5
Assault and battery .....	5	False pretenses .....	1
Murder .....	1	Debauchery .....	2
Attempt at rape .....	1	Drunk .....	5
Burglary .....	2		
Horse stealing .....	1	Total .....	32
Grand larceny .....	3		

Males, 26; females, 6; whites, 28; colored, 4; sent to state prison, 2.

The man committed for murder was an Italian who knew nothing of English and could not be conversed with.

The case of an attempt at rape on a girl 10 years of age was reduced to one of assault and battery, for which 60 days sentence was given. The man was 25 years of age, a painter, who worked on an average of only four days a week, somewhat intelligent, but who could not read or write. A colored boy, 21 years old, charged with petit larceny, had already served a long term in the house of refuge on Randall's Island. He was sent there when 15, and had been discharged only a few months. This case was specially noted, for it seemed to your committee a severe commentary on the value of the congregate system for reforming the juvenile delinquent.

Of the total number, four admit having been committed before for minor offenses, but the probabilities are that at least one-third have been in jail before, the worst "revolvers" are those who make most pretense of being locked up for the first time. Indeed these frequent committals for terms ranging from 10 to 60 days sometimes preceded by a detention of three months is a not unimportant agent in the permanent pauperization of a large number of the vagrant and semi-criminal class. It would seem that any offense which only deserves 10 days ought not to be punished, and any offense that deserves 60 ought to have a very much longer term, to be served out where industrial training can be given and character built up instead of being wrecked, as it is in the county jail.

#### COLUMBIA COUNTY JAIL.

This was visited in July, 1874, and seven persons found.

Malicious mischief.....	3	Robbery.....	1
Debauchery.....	1		
Burglary.....	1	Total.....	7
Grand larceny.....	1		

Males, 4; females, 3; number recommitting, 2.

Two girls were here found committed for malicious mischief, one 12 the other 15 years old. These two girls were committed together, but as the younger one had been led off by the elder one and was, moreover, not a vicious child, the gentleman who had brought the complaint against them, of his own accord procured the discharge of the younger one.

As to the condition of the jails visited; five of them were well kept, those of Westchester, Suffolk, Dutchess, Richmond and Schoharie, the rest were passably kept, except two which were very filthy. That the jails are not all kept clean depends, to some extent, upon their faulty construction which facilitates the uncleanly habits of the prisoners. It is probably needless as it is useless to reiterate the complaints to be made

against most of the jails visited, for there is very little hope that any expenditures will be incurred by the supervisors of the various counties to convert their pest-houses into rational jails. The hope is to be entertained respecting them, expressed in the words of one of the judges, that on some occasion when they are empty "the lightnings of heaven will strike them and scatter them to the four winds."

There is a marked contrast between the old and the new jails in respect to different sorts of disadvantage which render them equally obnoxious. In the old jails additions have been built from time to time so that there are different sets of cells pretty thoroughly separated from each other. Thus, a separation of the sexes and of the children is possible in some of them, whereas in the new jails no such provisions have been made, and we find men, women and children huddled together. On the other hand, the sanitary condition and location of the old jails is much inferior to that of the new ones.

Imagine a large inclosure with a roof, in the center of which is a pile of cells in tiers, built back to back like a honey-comb, and made accessible by narrow iron balconies, and you get a pretty clear idea of a modern jail, in which design the whole resources of architectural ingenuity are exhausted after having settled the problem, "how closely can prisoners be packed." I have said exhausted, I am in error, the honey-comb style of cell formation has been outdone by the octagonal. In this, the architect, pensively passing through the long corridors of penal institutions and studying the masterly problem how to pack, reverted to first principles by asking the question, "who to pack," and, on inspection, discovered that "who" was broader at the shoulders than at the heels. So, an inspiration. The economy of space could be secured by building a "grand central" ventilator to serve as a cone, around which to group the tiers of cells, and into which the prisoners could be laid by the heels stowed in an orderly way in three cornered beds. Now, that is the way to treat great moral questions.

Coming back to serious considerations, let us see what classes of people may become inmates of a county jail. Criminals of the worst types who have committed every "deviltry" that human passion can devise, the licentious, the vagrant, the first offender who "stole peaches," those who have been repeatedly convicted of crimes, and those who never have committed any; witnesses, persons unjustly accused, irclaimable prostitutes, and little girls of twelve years old, boys sometimes as young as nine, and, to cap the climax, infants at the breast, who are entered on the sheriff's books "for safe-keeping, thirty days."

In one of these jails where there are thirty-six cells, as many as 140 persons have been locked up at a single time. Of course, one-half of



them had to be left loose to prowl about the passages, ranging along the galleries, and it is easy to understand that the jail had become a tower of Babel though three stories high. Under these conditions of liberty, every form of license is practiced, girls are insulted, boys are trained to the spectacle of unbridled intersexual excesses which the bars of the prison cells do not prevent, and pandemonium prevails.

If there is any class of penal institutions which require the separation of individuals to prevent contamination, it is the county jail, and the first object in the plan of the building should be to secure separate cells for each, so constructed that there could be no means of mutual corruption by sight or by speech. Instead of a central block of cells which gives a minimum of cell accommodation to the space inclosed, reduces the light and converts the indecencies of one person into the corruption of twenty, the cells should be built up against the outside wall, the doors be so thick that neither sight nor sound could pass through, and the external wall be built with projecting ledges that would prevent communication externally. Then the wide passage way between the two rows of cells could be used for a promenade, different classes of prisoners liberated at different times for purpose of exercise, and the innocent witness not forced to consort with the felon. In this way the letter, as well as the spirit, of the act of 1847\* could be carried out and relieve the sheriffs of the state from being forced to violate the law.

There is nothing new in this suggestion, for in 1845, at the Prison Congress, which met at Frankfort-on-the-Rhine, among other resolutions passed was "the system of continued solitary confinement should be applied to convicts and prisoners serving only for a short term."

A mode of relief and of classification for the jail population has been adopted by several counties by contracting with some penitentiary to take charge of convicts who are committed for 60 days and upwards, which has the triple advantage of decreased cost to the county for maintenance, relieves the jail of an excess of population, and sends the persons convicted to where they will be employed at some kind of labor. The counties of Ulster, Suffolk, Queens, Greene and Rockland would find it an advantage in every respect to enter into contract with some penitentiary to receive its minor offenders at a stated price per week.

Turning from the question of jails and jail mismanagement, we here present a table of all those of 20 years of age and under, who were found at date of inspection, numbering 25 males and three

\* See Revised Statutes, part 4, chapter 8, title 1, art. 1.

females. How they came into prison is pretty clearly indicated by the record. Of the twenty-eight individuals, sixteen have lost one or both parents, six had intemperate parents, eight were absolutely idle, twenty-one had no trades, and ten no occupation; sixteen could neither read nor write, while six have been committed before from one to twelve times.

TABLE showing the condition of the inmates (30 years of age and under) of 13 county jails visited in 1874.

Number.	Sex.	Age.	Offense for which committed.	Trade or occupa- tion.	Read and write.	Temperance.	Temperance of pa- trials.	Pauperism of pa- trials.	Orphanage.	No home.	Whether previ- ously committed.	REMARKS.
1	Boy	17	Treason	None, idle	No	Int.	Out-door relief	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
2	Boy	20	Peit lacy	Salor	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	His uncle sold his wife and chil- dren to another man for \$37.
3	Boy	19	Grand lacy	None	No	Int.	Out-door relief	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
4	Boy	17	Peit lacy	None, idle	No	Tem.	Out-door relief	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
5	Boy	19	Grand lacy	None, idle	No	Tem.	Out-door relief	.....	.....	.....	.....	Has been sent to Catholic protect- ory for two weeks, ran away.
6	Boy	14	Burglary	None, idle	Little	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
7	Boy	14	Burglary	None, idle	Little	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
8	Boy	19	Burglary	Laborer	Yes	Int.	Out-door relief	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
9	Boy	18	Ass't & bat.	Laborer	Yes	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
10	Boy	20	Treason	Butcher	Little	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
11	Boy	18	Ass't & bat.	Butcher	Little	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
12	Boy	20	Burglary	Cooper	Yes	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
13	Boy	20	Burglary	Cooper	Yes	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
14	Boy	20	Grand lacy	Bar-keeper	Yes	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
15	Boy	20	Grand lacy	Bar-keeper	Yes	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
16	Boy	20	Grand lacy	Laborer	Yes	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
17	Boy	13	Drunk'n'd	Laborer	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
18	Girl	13	Vagrancy	.....	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
19	Boy	10	Vagrancy	.....	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
20	Boy	19	Attempt to R'	None, idle	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
21	Boy	19	Attempt to R'	Laborer	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
22	Boy	19	Attempt to R'	Laborer	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
23	Boy	19	Peit lacy	Laborer	Yes	Tem.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
24	Boy	19	Peit lacy	Laborer	No	Tem.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
25	Boy	19	Peit lacy	Laborer	No	Tem.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
26	Girl	16	Ass't lacy	None, idle	.....	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
27	Girl	16	Ass't lacy	None, idle	.....	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
28	Boy	20	Peit lacy	Cooper	Yes	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
29	Boy	20	Peit lacy	None, idle	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
30	Boy	20	Peit lacy	None, idle	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
31	Boy	20	Peit lacy	None, idle	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
32	Boy	20	Peit lacy	None, idle	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
33	Boy	20	Peit lacy	None, idle	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
34	Girl	16	Ass't lacy	None, idle	.....	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
35	Girl	16	Ass't lacy	None, idle	.....	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
36	Boy	20	Peit lacy	None, idle	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
37	Boy	20	Peit lacy	None, idle	No	Int.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

The significance of these facts is that they indicate in the most positive manner how great has been the neglect of these children. The whole lesson concerning the crime class is contained in these particulars. Idleness, neglect and temptation are the three sides of the precipice that engulfs them.

The ignorance of some of them is astounding. Four do not know their ages. Four have been stimulated to theft by gambling. Three certainly, and seven probably, are the children of harlots. One had an uncle who traded off his wife and children to another man for \$37. But the one who, out of his very stolidity, utters the most eloquent condemnation of our entire penal system, is a boy of 20, who, when asked why he had failed to learn shoemaking, answered: "Because I was learned in the penitentiary." And this utterly unconscious satire is spoken of one of the best managed of our penitentiaries.

#### SPECIAL STUDY OF CRIME AND PAUPERISM AS PRESENTED BY THE "JUKE" FAMILY.

No specially striking cases of criminal careers traceable through several generations presented themselves till ——— county was reached. Here, however, were found six persons, under four family names, who, on inquiry, turned out to be blood relations, belonging to a long lineage, reaching back to some of the early colonists, and who had intermarried so slightly with the emigrant population of the old world that they may be called a strictly American family. They had lived in the same locality for generations, and were so despised by the reputable community that their family name had come to be used generically as a term of reproach.

That this reproach was deserved soon became manifest. With comparatively little inquiry, it was found that out of 29 adult males, in ages ranging from 15 to 75, the immediate blood relations of these six persons, 17 of them were criminals, or 58 per cent; while 15 were convicted of some degree of offense, and received 71 years of imprisonment. Fuller details are shown in the table below, the name "Juke" standing for the blood relations of those found in the jail, the capital X for relations by marriage.

TABLE I.

Showing Crime in the Illegitimate Branch of Ada Juka.

	Total number of adults.	Adult males.	Adult females.	Number of male criminals.	Number of convicted male criminals.	Years of sentence.
Juke blood.....	48	26	20	17	15	71
X blood.....	33	16	17	16	16	84
Total.....	81	42	37	33	31	155

The crimes and misdemeanors they committed were assault and battery, assault with intent to kill, murder, attempt at rape, petit larceny, grand larceny, burglary, forgery, cruelty to animals. With these facts in hand, it was thought wise to extend the investigations to other branches of the family, and for this purpose measures were taken to search more thoroughly.

The sheriff communicated the names of two physicians, both life-long residents of the county—one of them 84 years old, who had been for many years town physician. These gentlemen gave your committee the genealogies of most of the branches of this family, furnishing many particulars of the individuals composing them. This opened up a large field of study, so large indeed, that at the time, your committee had no idea of its extent and still less of the variety of information which an analysis would yield.

Having brought back to New York a very incomplete genealogical tree, including nearly 100 persons, it was thought wise to push the inquiry further. For that purpose a return to the county was decided upon, and a further search instituted. The facts that had been first collected, however, both suggested and necessitated some modification of the current statistical method of studying social phenomena, by complementing it with a parallel study of individual cases reaching into causation, and thus correcting its possible errors. Even where the figures of the statistical method are reliable, a great deal too much confidence has been placed on the supposed mathematical exactness of its conclusions, and the force of its cumulative testimony, for they not infrequently mislead the mind into the belief that coincidences are therefore correlations. Now, tabulated statistics, which deal only with aggregates of facts, are entirely inadequate to the thorough presenting of the sequence of phenomena in a domain of social study, which is

preeminently of a psychological and biological character, exhibiting endless shades of difference, each shade producing, at several removes, widely diverse effects.

"Infinitely various as the constitutional idiosyncrasies of men notably are, it is easy to perceive how impossible it is that statistics should ever give exact information concerning the causation of insanity: here, as in so many instances of their application, their value is that they settle distinctly the existence of a certain tendency, so to speak, which, once fixed, affords a good starting point for further and more vigorous researches, they indicate the direction of future investigation\*." The same remarks are equally applicable to the study of the pathology of social disorders, many of them resting, as they do, solely upon organic disease of the body or mind, and therefore, requiring a critical exploring and analysis of constitutional habits. By a modification of the original schedule prepared by the Corresponding Secretary—a modification not of the original matter, but one affecting the form and adding the element of time—it was easily adapted to the objective point of the present inquiry, the study of the sequence of phenomena as set forth in criminal careers, to discover if there is a law in the evolution of crime, knowing which, it becomes easy to institute measures adequate and appropriate to the extinguishment of dereliction.

Experience showed that any given series of social conditions—as honest childhood, criminal maturity and pauper old age which might occur in the life of a single individual—might also be stretched over several generations, each step being removed from the other by a generation, and possibly, in some cases, by two. With this illustration, it will be seen that the nature of the investigation necessitated the study of families through successive generations, because only in that way was it possible to reach the entire facts embraced in the two main branches of inquiry into which the subject necessarily divides itself; the heredity that fixes the organic characteristics of the individual, and the environment which affects modifications in that heredity. It reduces the method of study then, to one of *historico-biographical* analysis, and enables us to judge of the cumulative effects of any condition which has operated through successive generations; heredity giving us those elements of character which are derived from the parent as a birth-right, environment giving us all the events occurring after birth which have had an influence in the shaping of the individual career.

Heredity and environment, then, are the two parallels between which the whole question of crime and its treatment stretches, and the objec-

\* Maudsley, Physiology and Pathology of the Mind.

† The authorities for the facts collected are: for genealogies, intemperance and social habits, the testimony of old residents who have known the older branches; of relatives, of employers and of officials. For diseases; physicians and records. For pauperism; the poor-house records; for out-door relief, the books of town poor-masters; and for crimes, the records of the county clerk's office and the sheriff's books. No other testimony has been accepted for crime and pauperism except that of official records; and as many of the books could not be obtained, the tables in these respects are very incomplete.

1874

tive point is to determine how much of crime is due to heredity, how much to environment. The answer to this will determine the limits of possibility in the work of amending vicious lives, and further, will indicate some of the automatic methods which the organization of society sets in motion, which, without this special design in view, nevertheless have the effect of changing criminal careers into useful ones. The study of such spontaneous social activity will probably repay study as models to be followed in dealing with the criminal and dependent classes.

Now, heredity takes two leading forms that need to be contrasted; consanguinity and the crossing of stocks; each presenting diverse results. The environment may judiciously be divided into two main branches: the surroundings which throw families into criminal careers and keep them in that grove; the surroundings which take them out of criminal careers and keep them out of it. These two natural divisions, with their subdivisions, form the key-note to the present inquiry. A reference to the four charts accompanying this report will show how the events in the life of one parent may influence the career of the children, and likewise enable a strict comparison to be made between the life of any individual and that of his ancestry or his posterity, so that any characteristic which is hereditary will thus be revealed. On the other hand, the environment of each generation can be studied, the changes in that environment can be noted, and the results of the same can be ascertained. We can then know just what is the warp and woof out of which the life of any given individual is woven, and, given our cloth, we know what cloak we can cut out of it.

For the purpose of convenient illustration, the treatment of the facts are arranged according to the following diagram, which, however, is not intended to present a generalization of the facts themselves. Taking a general survey of the leading characteristics of the particular family under consideration, the arrangement is as follows:

CONSANGUINITY.

Crime.	Prostitution.	Fornication.	Illegitimacy.	Pauperism.
	Exhaustion.		Intemperance.	
	Disease.		Extinction.	

NOT CONSANGUINOUS.

In other words, we find that fornication, either consanguinous or not, is the backbone of their career; flanked on one side by pauperism, and on the other by crime. That the secondary features are prostitution, with its complement of bastardy, and its resultant neglected and miseducated childhood; exhaustion, with its comple-

REDUCTION  
RATIO  
CHANGE(S)  
WITHIN  
TITLE









ment intemperance and its resultant unbalanced minds, and disease with its complement extinction.

*The "Jukes."*—As the point of departure, and forming the first generation of the family which was found in the county jail, was a man who shall be called Max, born between 1720 and 1740. He is described as a hunter and fisher, a hard drinker, who became blind in his old age, entailing his blindness upon his children and grandchildren. He had numerous children, some of them almost certainly illegitimate. Two of his sons married two out of six sisters. These six sisters were born between the years 1740 and 1770; from what parents and under what circumstances it has been impossible to learn. Of one of them no reliable account was obtained, but the progeny of the remaining five has been traced with more or less exactitude through five generations, thus making the total heredity which has been enrolled stretch over seven generations. The number of descendants registered includes 540 who are directly related by blood, and 169 related by marriage or cohabitation; in all 709 persons of all ages alive and dead. The total number of this lineage reaches to probably 1,200 persons, but the dispersions that have occurred at different times has prevented the following up of many of the lateral branches.

To distinguish those who are directly descended from these five sisters, they will be spoken of as belonging to the "Juke" blood. As the heredity of those who enter the family by marriage is in most instances not well traced, these persons will be spoken of generically as "the blood of X."

*Consanguinity.*—In order to trace the relationships more easily, each of the five sisters will be respectively called by a name (assumed) beginning with the first five letters of the alphabet, which letter, in the text and the charts appended, will be used instead of the full name "Ada," "Bell," "Clara," "Delia," "Effie," and individuals outside the line will be marked by an X.

The children resulting from any given marriage will contain all the letters which represent their ancestral derivation, each child being numbered. Thus (see Chart I), (1) b. m. A. 70 × (6) l. f. B. would mean that the first child, a bastard male, of Ada, age 70, married the sixth legitimate female child of Bell, age unknown. Passing to the next generation we should get (1) l. m. A. B. × f. X, the first child, a legitimate male of A. and B., married a female whose antecedents are unknown, but if they were known it might then be changed to l. f. X, legitimate female of the blood of X. Passing down to the next generation we should get (2) l. f. A. B. X. = (1) b. m. E. X. X., which means the second child, a legitimate female, of A. B. and X., cohabits with the first child, an illegitimate male, of E. X. and X.

1874

TABLE II.

Second generation.	Third generation.	Fourth generation.	Fifth generation.	REMARKS.
Ada, harlot before marriage.	A. x B. no crime* A. x C. no crime A. x D. no crime B. x A. no crime C. x A. not traced	A. B. x C. crime A. C. x D. no crime A. x D. no crime B. x D. no crime	A. B. x C. crime A. C. B. C. no crime A. x B. x C. pauper B. x C. x crime	Illegitimate line. Preponderance of males. Legitimate. Preponderance of girls. Legitimate. Distinctively pauper line. Bastard line. Legitimate. Legitimate. Not traced.
Clara, of good repute.	D. x X. no crime E. x X. no crime	D. X. x X. crime D. X. x B. C. no crime E. X. x X. crime	D. X. x X. crime D. X. E. C. no crime Not traced	Legitimate. Bastard line Legitimate. Legitimate.
Della, harlot before marriage				
Effie, reputation unknown.				

\* Explanation: x means married; =, cohabiting.

REDUCTION  
RATIO  
CHANGE(S)  
WITHIN  
TITLE

CHART II. The Posterity of the Legitimate Children of Ada Juke.

GENERATION 1	GENERATION 2	GENERATION 3	GENERATION 4	GENERATION 5	GENERATION 6	GENERATION 7
<p>1. Ada Juke, b. 1810, d. 1880. Married to John J. Juke, b. 1810, d. 1880. They had 12 children: 1. John J. Juke, b. 1830, d. 1900. 2. Mary J. Juke, b. 1835, d. 1910. 3. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1840, d. 1920. 4. William J. Juke, b. 1845, d. 1930. 5. James J. Juke, b. 1850, d. 1940. 6. George J. Juke, b. 1855, d. 1950. 7. Charles J. Juke, b. 1860, d. 1960. 8. Henry J. Juke, b. 1865, d. 1970. 9. Thomas J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1980. 10. John J. Juke, b. 1875, d. 1990. 11. Mary J. Juke, b. 1880, d. 2000. 12. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1885, d. 2010.</p>	<p>1. John J. Juke, b. 1830, d. 1900. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1835, d. 1910. They had 5 children: 1. John J. Juke, b. 1850, d. 1920. 2. Mary J. Juke, b. 1855, d. 1930. 3. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1860, d. 1940. 4. William J. Juke, b. 1865, d. 1950. 5. James J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1960.</p>	<p>1. John J. Juke, b. 1850, d. 1920. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1855, d. 1930. They had 3 children: 1. John J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1940. 2. Mary J. Juke, b. 1875, d. 1950. 3. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1880, d. 1960.</p>	<p>1. John J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1940. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1875, d. 1950. They had 2 children: 1. John J. Juke, b. 1890, d. 1960. 2. Mary J. Juke, b. 1895, d. 1970.</p>	<p>1. John J. Juke, b. 1890, d. 1960. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1895, d. 1970. They had 1 child: 1. John J. Juke, b. 1910, d. 1980.</p>	<p>1. John J. Juke, b. 1910, d. 1980. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1915, d. 1985. They had 1 child: 1. John J. Juke, b. 1930, d. 2000.</p>	<p>1. John J. Juke, b. 1930, d. 2000. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1935, d. 2010. They had 1 child: 1. John J. Juke, b. 1950, d. 2020.</p>
<p>2. Mary J. Juke, b. 1835, d. 1910. Married to John J. Juke, b. 1830, d. 1900. They had 3 children: 1. Mary J. Juke, b. 1850, d. 1920. 2. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1855, d. 1930. 3. William J. Juke, b. 1860, d. 1940.</p>	<p>3. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1840, d. 1920. Married to John J. Juke, b. 1845, d. 1930. They had 2 children: 1. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1860, d. 1940. 2. William J. Juke, b. 1865, d. 1950.</p>	<p>4. William J. Juke, b. 1845, d. 1930. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1850, d. 1940. They had 1 child: 1. William J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1940.</p>	<p>5. James J. Juke, b. 1850, d. 1940. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1855, d. 1930. They had 1 child: 1. James J. Juke, b. 1875, d. 1940.</p>	<p>6. George J. Juke, b. 1855, d. 1950. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1860, d. 1940. They had 1 child: 1. George J. Juke, b. 1880, d. 1950.</p>	<p>7. Charles J. Juke, b. 1860, d. 1960. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1865, d. 1950. They had 1 child: 1. Charles J. Juke, b. 1885, d. 1960.</p>	<p>8. Henry J. Juke, b. 1865, d. 1970. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1960. They had 1 child: 1. Henry J. Juke, b. 1890, d. 1970.</p>
<p>3. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1840, d. 1920. Married to John J. Juke, b. 1845, d. 1930. They had 1 child: 1. Elizabeth J. Juke, b. 1865, d. 1940.</p>	<p>4. William J. Juke, b. 1845, d. 1930. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1850, d. 1940. They had 1 child: 1. William J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1940.</p>	<p>5. James J. Juke, b. 1850, d. 1940. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1855, d. 1930. They had 1 child: 1. James J. Juke, b. 1875, d. 1940.</p>	<p>6. George J. Juke, b. 1855, d. 1950. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1860, d. 1940. They had 1 child: 1. George J. Juke, b. 1880, d. 1950.</p>	<p>7. Charles J. Juke, b. 1860, d. 1960. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1865, d. 1950. They had 1 child: 1. Charles J. Juke, b. 1885, d. 1960.</p>	<p>8. Henry J. Juke, b. 1865, d. 1970. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1960. They had 1 child: 1. Henry J. Juke, b. 1890, d. 1970.</p>	<p>9. Thomas J. Juke, b. 1870, d. 1980. Married to Mary J. Juke, b. 1875, d. 1970. They had 1 child: 1. Thomas J. Juke, b. 1895, d. 1980.</p>

CHART II. The Posterity of the I

GENERATION 2.	GENERATION 3.	GENERATION 4.	
<p>Ada Jake. Harlot before marriage; not industrious; no property; o. relief in old age; temperate; not criminal; died 1825</p> <p>m. X. Laborer; lazy; no property; o. relief; healthy; temperate; thief; received thirty lashes for sheep stealing; died 1810.</p>	<p>* I. F. C. 71. Good reputation; died 1807.</p> <p>m. A. Farm laborer; indolent; licentious in youth; had syphilis before marriage; entailed it on his children; at 43, p. house, 1 y.; S. p. house, 1 y.; marriage between cousins.</p>	<p>(1) I. F. A. C. 59. Harlot; constitutional syphilis; weak minded; blind; ophthalmic gonorrhoea; kept brothel; at 42, disorderly house, c. jail, 20 d.; intemperate; lazy.</p> <p>(2) I. F. A. C. 58. Constitutional syphilis, good reputation; married her second cousin.</p> <p>(3) I. F. A. C. 54. Constitutional syphilis; at 53, o. relief, 3 y.; husband died; 30 changes bastardy on her cousin who marries her; girl born; 41, o. relief, 1 y.</p> <p>(4) I. F. A. C. 52. Constitutional syphilis; harlot before marriage.</p> <p>(5) I. F. A. C. Harlot; constitutional syphilis; acquired syphilis; lived in her sister's brothels; died 1822.</p> <p>(6) I. F. A. C. 46. Constitutional syphilis, harlot; at 35 had bastard boy by her cousin; then married another cousin; got divorced from him because he was impotent; cohabited afterward.</p> <p>(7) I. M. A. C. 37. Constitutional syphilis; at 12, p. house, 3 y.; laborer; temperate; 31, broken leg, o. relief, 1 y.</p> <p>(8) I. F. A. C. 10 in 1800; constitutional syphilis; at 4, idiot; 8, p. house, 8 y.; fate unknown; probably dead.</p>	<p>m. X. Kept brothel; weak minded; intemperate; lazy; blind.</p> <p>(4) I. M. B. C. 58. Laborer; nearly blind; somewhat industrious; no property; no crime; late state.</p> <p>m. X. 40. Consumption; at 38, o. relief, 1 y.; 40, p. house; died 1820.</p> <p>(7) I. M. B. C. Laborer; consumption; blind by injury; died 1850; no property; somewhat industrious; impotent; cousin. 1850, assault and bat., o. jail, 20 d.; 1863, soldier; desert.</p> <p>m. X. Horse doctor; left the county.</p> <p>(9) I. M. B. C. 50. Laborer; impotent; divorced; cousin. 1863, soldier.</p> <p>m. X. 48. 1874, o. relief, 1 y.</p> <p>(10) I. M. B. C. 37. At 27, o. relief, 2 y.; 37, o. relief, 1 y.; blind; married third time.</p> <p>(4) I. F. E. X. Harlot; kept brothel; temperate; lazy; acquired syphilis; o. relief, 1 y.; 1822, o. relief, 1 y.; 1844, o. relief, 1840, o. relief, 2 y.; 1850, o. relief, 1 y.</p>
<p>m. A. 75. Farm laborer; at 20, soldier, 1812; somewhat industrious; acquired 14 acres of land; willed it to his children; temperate; had a bastard before marriage; received a U. S. pension; 1874, o. relief, 1 y.</p>	<p>* I. F. D. 73. Industrious; temperate; good repute; healthy; at 73 died of old age in 1867; marriage between cousins.</p> <p>m. X. Laborer; mulatto; licentious; lazy; no property; 1830, c. jail; syphilis.</p>	<p>(3) 3 still-born children.</p> <p>(4) I. M. A. D. 67. Laborer; industrious; at 26, had bastard boy by his cousin; o. relief 14 acres, house and cow; has acquired 3 acres.</p> <p>(5) I. F. A. D. 45. Harlot after marriage.</p> <p>(6) I. F. A. D. 41. Insane tendency; husband beat her; assault and battery, c. jail, 30 d.; first husband killed morning after marriage; at 30, melancholic; 41, suicide.</p> <p>(7) I. M. A. D. Engineer; licentious; octoroon; 1840, o. relief, 1 y.; 1842, o. relief, 1 y.; 1844, o. relief, 1 y.; 1848, o. relief, 2 y.; 1853, assault, c. jail; 1859, o. relief, 1 y.; 1862, soldier; married second cousin.</p>	<p>b. m. X. Dead.</p> <p>m. X. Committed murder, and escaped.</p> <p>m. X. 45. Laborer; habitual drunkard; at 20, p. house, 1 y.</p> <p>m. X. 53.</p> <p>(2) I. F. B. X. C. 37. At 27, o. relief, 2 y.; 37, o. relief, 1 y.; blind; married third time.</p> <p>(4) I. F. E. X. Harlot; kept brothel; temperate; lazy; acquired syphilis; o. relief, 1 y.; 1822, o. relief, 1 y.; 1844, o. relief, 1840, o. relief, 2 y.; 1850, o. relief, 1 y.</p>
<p>I. F. A. Harlot; not industrious; healthy; temperate; 1825, p. house, 1 y.; child born; dead.</p> <p>I. F. A. Harlot; lazy; no property; temperate</p>	<p>m. X. 50. Mulatto and a slave; laborer; no property; intemperate; at 50, died in 1820.</p>	<p>(2) I. F. A. X. Quadroon; 1846, o. relief, 2 y.; 1849, o. relief, 2 y.; syphilis; married second cousin; had one child; dead.</p> <p>(3) I. M. A. X. 63. Quadroon; at 20, o. relief, 1 y.; 43, o. relief, 2 y.; 47, o. relief, 1 y.; 51, o. relief, 1 y.; 53, soldier, gets \$1,000 bounty; lost; 55, o. relief, 1 y.; 57, vagrant; c. jail, 7 d.</p> <p>(4) I. M. A. X. Laborer; octoroon; 1835, p. house, 1 y.; lazy; licentious; intemperate</p> <p>(5) I. F. A. X. Harlot; born 1820; at 20, soldier, gets \$1,000 bounty; 2 y.; dead.</p> <p>(7) I. M. A. X. 46. Laborer; syphilis; licentious; lazy; at 2, p. house, 1 y.; 7, p. house, 1 y.; 46, o. relief, 1 y.; intemperate</p> <p>(8) I. M. A. X. At 1, p. house; died young</p> <p>(9) I. M. A. X. 1838, born in p. house; fate unknown</p> <p>Barren</p>	<p>For husband and child, see Chart IV, Gen. 4 and 5, line 2.</p> <p>(4) I. F. E. X. Harlot before marriage; one bastard son born by her 1840, o. relief, 1 y.; 1858, o. relief, 2 y.; 1868, p. house; probably child born; 1868, o. relief, 1 y.; 1862, o. relief, 1868, o. relief, 1 y.; licentious and vagrant; married cousin; dead.</p> <p>f. X. Dead.</p> <p>f. X. Harlot; syphilis.</p> <p>b. m. X. Mulatto.</p> <p>Husband unknown</p> <p>f. X. Harlot; syphilis.</p>



A glance at the table I shows:

1. That the lines of intermarriage of the Juke blood show a minimum of crime.
2. That, in the main, crime begins in the progeny where the Juke blood has married into X.
3. That the illegitimate branches have chiefly married into X.
4. That the illegitimate branches produced a preponderance of crime.
5. That the intermarried branches show a preponderance of pauperism.
6. That the intermarried branches show a preponderance of girls.
7. That the illegitimate branches produced a preponderance of males.

*Harlotry.*—The distinctive tendency of the Juke family is fully displayed by the statistical exhibit herein presented; for the most notable figures are those that relate to harlotry and bastardy.

In the following table all girls of 14 are included among the marriageable women, because there are at least two mothers under 15 years of age. Under the heading of harlots are included all women who have made lapses, however seldom. The term is not used synonymously with prostitute.

TABLE III.  
*Harlotry in the Juke Blood.*

	Gen. 2.	Gen. 3.	Gen. 4.	Gen. 5.	Gen. 6.	Totals.
Number of marriageable women	5	18	39	90	12	162
Number of harlots .....	3	6	27	44	4	84
Percentage of harlotry.....	60	37.24	69.23	48.83	38.33	52.40

The variations in the above percentages are accounted for by the fact that all the sources of information have not been exhausted. A full account would no doubt bring them more nearly approximate, and also increase the percentage of harlotry. How enormous is this percentage, amounting to a distinctive social feature, is demonstrated on comparison with the average prostitution in the community, which has been estimated by good authorities as only 1.66 per cent. These figures are probably too low, and supposing them to be 1.80 per cent, we find harlotry over twenty-nine times more frequent with the Juke women than in the average of the community.

Making a comparison between the women of the Juke and the X blood, we find:

Juke's; marriageable women, 162; harlots, 84; percentage, 52.40.  
X blood, marriageable women, 67; harlots, 28; percentage, 41.76.

Having the figures that establish the sexual habits of the women of the Juke family and their accompanying tendency, we take up the question in its details. In the following study of licentiousness, the lives of the women here, by preference, been chosen, because the maternity is more easily established by testimony, is much more significant of the social condition of the whole class, and more profoundly affects the next generation.

Below is given a table in which the marriageable female children of Clara, who was chaste, are compared to the marriageable female children of Ada, a harlot, divided respectively as to the legitimate and illegitimate branches. In this table the children of Clara are divided into two classes—the first column being those who married into X; the second, the total number of her children, including those who intermarried with the children of Ada and Bell. It will be seen by this, that the percentages show a progressive increase as you pass from left to right, the first column showing a lower percentage than that of the average of the Juke blood, the others increasing as you proceed to consanguineous marriages with the children of Ada and Bell, to the legitimate children of Ada, to the illegitimate children of Ada. From this point of view it would seem that chastity is a hereditary characteristic possible of entailment, and *vice versa*.

TABLE NO. IV.

Showing percentages of harlotry.

	Clara's children who married into the Ada and Bell lines.	Clara's total number.	Ada's legitimate.	Ada's illegitimate.
Number of marriageable women . . . . .	18	64	36	28
Uncertained . . . . .	2	6	6	2
Reputable . . . . .	19	19	19	4
Harlots before marriage . . . . .	3	10	3	7
Harlots after marriage . . . . .	24	24	15	9
Frostitutes . . . . .	20	30	24	6
Total harlots . . . . .	44	60	59	14
Percentage of harlots to marriageable . . . . .	44.44	60.33	66.66	70
Average percentage of Juke women . . . . .	52.40			

This table, however, illustrates how the statistical method may lead an investigator into the error of supposing that a coincidence is a correlation, for, reasoning from the figures, we see plainly that it

demonstrates the force of heredity, the chaste mother bearing a progeny more chaste than the unchaste mother, and the legitimate branch of the unchaste mother being more chaste than the illegitimate branch. To study out the causation, we go back to the elements, trace several of the most striking lines of harlotry, get elements which are not to be found in the table, and see how far we must modify our first impression on further analysis.

Case 1. Taking up the legitimate branch of Ada, which intermarried into Bell and Clara (Chart II.), we follow the heredity of legitimacy in lines six, eight and ten, generation five. They are three sisters, children of (gen. 4) a legitimate father B. C., and a chaste and legitimate mother, A. C., whose mother C. (gen. 3, following the mother's side) was a chaste and legitimate daughter of Clara who was chaste. Going back to the father (gen. 4), we find his mother (gen. 3), was a chaste, legitimate daughter of (gen. 2) Clara. The parents, therefore, of generation four, were of chaste descent on the mother's side. Thus, the original characteristic of chastity seems to have descended from Clara through two branches, A. and B., and become concentrated in the three sisters under consideration. Further, we find the sister of the above three, in line seven to be a prostitute, and in going back upon the heredity, we find in gen. 4 that the father's father was the licentious, though legitimate, son of Ada, a harlot, and on the mother's side (gen. 4), the father was the legitimate son of Bell, a harlot. According to the law of heredity, it is a logical deduction to make, that line seven has reverted to the ancestral types on the unchaste sides. Respecting this case, very little reliable information has been gathered about the environment, but it must be noted that the mother in generation four was one of seven sisters, one of whom was idiotic, and no doubt licentious, and five others, harlots, one of them keeping a brothel; while, on the father's (see Chart III, gen. 4, line 37), there was one sister who also kept a brothel. Whether this pair removed from the vicinity of their relations has not been learned, and what were the other particulars of their career are unknown. This case looks more like one of pure heredity than any that have been traced.

Case 2. Taking line 13, and following the heredity, we have (gen. 6) two illegitimate children of a white woman. One of them was a mulatto girl, who died at one year old of syphilis, whose mother (gen. 5) was a bastard harlot, afflicted with the same disease, whose mother (gen. 4) was a harlot afflicted likewise in the constitutional form, inherited from her licentious father, whose mother Ada, (gen. 2), was a harlot.

Now for the environment. The infant girl who died was conceived by the roadside, and born in the poor-house. Its mother (gen



5) was a vagrant child, her mother having no home for her, and, so neglected was she, that at seven years she was committed to the county jail for a misdemeanor. She was idle, disgustingly dirty, and for that reason could get no place as a servant, and as she must live, fell into the practice of prostitution. Her half-sister also had an illegitimate child, while other relations and acquaintances gave the example of profligacy. Her mother (gen. 4) was married twice—then cohabited with the man who became the father of this girl. When this man went to the war in 1863, he deserted her, and she followed the example of her other four harlot sisters, one of whom kept a brothel. Going back to the father (gen. 3) we find him a soldier in the war of 1812, very licentious, whose two harlot sisters married mulattoes. As this was at a time when slavery existed in this state, the social condition under which this consorting took place must have been highly pernicious.

We have here an environment in three generations which corresponds to the heredity; this environment forming an example to the younger generation which must have been sufficient, without heredity, to stimulate licentious practices.

*Case 3.* Now, turning to the illegitimate branch of Ada (Chart I), we trace the heredity of legitimacy, in lines 40 and 41 (gen. 6), who are respectively legitimate children, whose mothers (gen. 5) were sisters, chaste and legitimate, whose father and mother (gen. 4) were legitimate and chaste, whose mother (gen. 3, following the father's side) was legitimate and chaste, whose mother (gen. 2) was Ada, a harlot. Following the mother's side (gen. 4), her mother (gen. 3) was a legitimate child of Delia, a harlot.

Now for the environment. The three sisters of generation 5 are industrious women, who worked at tailoring, and are described by their employer as always reliable, and doing their work for the time promised. The oldest brother, who is a mason, has amassed some \$2,000 at his trade, which he has invested in a house and lot. He is steady and industrious. Going back to generation 3, we find the father a mason, tolerably industrious, who separated himself from his brothers and sisters, the sum total of whose environment may be thus expressed: Three sisters and one sister-in-law, harlots, and the other sister-in-law a brothel keeper; of the four men, one brother kept a brothel, the other was a quarrelsome drunkard, one brother-in-law was an habitual thief, who trained his sons to crime, another served two years in state prison for forgery. This pair thus measurably protected themselves and their progeny from the environment of eight contaminating persons, all immediate relations, whose lives were, with few exceptions, quite profligate. Going back to generation 3, we have

no account of the environment, save that there was no prostitution, while at the head of the line, we again end with Ada on one branch and Bell on the other.

In this case we again note that, in the fourth and fifth generations, while the heredity is mainly of the type of chastity, the environment has also been favorable to the same habits, but in generation three the characteristics of harlotry in Ada and Bell are not reproduced as we might expect if heredity were the controlling element in determining the career. If the history of the environment of that generation could only be obtained it would perhaps explain the interruption in the entailment.

*Case 4.* Taking line 34, we have (gen. 7) an illegitimate child, whose mother (gen. 6) was a harlot, whose mother (gen. 5) was a bastard harlot, whose mother (gen. 4) was a harlot, whose father (gen. 3) was a bastard son of Ada, a harlot, while his wife (gen. 3) was the legitimate daughter of Bell, a harlot. Going back and following up from the father in generation 4, we find his father the illegitimate son of Bell.

Parallel to this we lay the story of the environment. The mother of this child in the 7th generation is the daughter of a prostitute, who kept a brothel when that daughter was only ten years old. It is stated by one of the poor-masters that, upon one occasion, the daughter applied to him for out-door relief to maintain the above child. She made a charge of bastardy against a certain man, whom the poormaster was called upon, in virtue of his office, to prosecute for the maintenance of the child. The case was lost, and after the trial was over in the magistrate's office, the male witnesses adjourned to a neighboring bar-room. In this bar-room, and for a few dollars, the mother (gen. 5) caused her daughter to retract the story publicly. Going back to the 4th generation, the testimony is not so complete, only that the father was dissolute, and that the example of the other sisters no doubt had an influence in blunting the sense of purity, while, in the two generations further back, the testimony is not sufficiently definite for the purposes of the present argument.

Here, again, environment is in the line of heredity.

*Case 5.* The most striking case of all is line 23, for in it we find bastardy in every link but one. In generation seven an illegitimate girl six years old, whose mother (gen. 6) was an illegitimate harlot, whose mother (gen. 5) was a harlot, whose mother (gen. 4) was illegitimate, married to a husband (gen. 4) whose father (gen. 3) was illegitimate, whose mother (gen. 2) was Ada, a harlot.

The environment in this case stands thus: The child is the offspring

of incestuous relation between her mother when only 14, with her own uncle, who had served two terms in state prison, thus showing the influence of her surroundings. The mother (gen. 5) kept a brothel, and it was no doubt within its atmosphere that the girl was contaminated. Going back to generation four we find the parents keep a low dram-shop which also serves, on occasion, as a house of assignation. As in the other cases there is no environment traced beyond.

In this again the environment runs parallel to the heredity.

*Case 6.* Now we take a quite different case, where the heredity and the environment have both been in the same direction up to a certain age, and yet the career of harlotry has not been run. If line 30 is followed up to generation five, we find the girl to be the sister of the woman in case 5, mentioned above, who kept a brothel and whose heredity has been traced. Substantially, the environment was the same as that of her two sisters who were both prostitutes. How closely she followed them up to her fifteenth year is shown by the fact that in 1861 we find her, together with her sister, arrested for vagrancy and locked up in the county jail for two days. At this point, however, the environment changes. She marries a German, a cement burner by trade, a steady, industrious, plodding man, settles down into a home, brings legitimate children into the world and takes the position of a reputable woman. In this case it is plain that the change in the environment has supplanted the tendency of the heredity. The case now is to be watched to see if, in spite of the environment of a reputable home, the daughter of this woman, now 12 years of age, will revert to the ancestral characteristics, and change what now seems to be an argument in favor of the potency of environment into an argument proving the prepotency of heredity.

If prostitution were merely a private vice, confined to the individual practicing it, there would be no special reason for its becoming a question for the investigation of this association. But the bearing which this subject has upon the increase and perpetuation of crime arises from the fact that it leads to neglected and miseducated childhood, which, from want of training, develops adults without sense of moral obligation, without self-respect and without a proper desire for the approbation of the reputable portion of the community. Such children, beginning life as vagrants, soon become thieves, are returned again and again to the county jail where they go into training for heavier operations in crime, and finally graduate as experts, who become leaders in their turn, indoctrinating a new generation, born, bred and trained under the same conditions as themselves.

Now, upon looking over the aggregate of harlots numbering 84, we find 18 of them subsequently married. Inasmuch as in the 84 are

included a number of girls under 20, some of whom will yet marry, it would be fair to estimate at 25, the number who will marry and avoid a prostitute career would be 29.76 per cent of the whole number of harlots, or nearly one-third, and thus apparently in the face of the force of heredity. In view of these facts it might be safe to say that the tendency of marriage is to extinguish prostitution. When we take into consideration case 6, line 30, who became a reputable wife in spite of her heredity and of her environment by simply being married at fifteen years of age, the question presents itself whether early marriage among a class similar to the one we are studying, is not the spontaneous and, therefore, most efficient means of reducing the crop of criminals and paupers.

Passing to the comparison of harlotry to pauperism and crime, we find (see table VI, page 155), as respects pauperism, 1st. That of males receiving out-door relief there are over 20 per cent, of women a little under 13 per cent; receiving alms-house relief, males nearly 13 per cent, females nine and one-half per cent; thus there is a preponderance of males helped by charity. 2d. A glance at the charts will show that in the majority of cases the women receiving out-door relief, being married, follow the condition of their husbands. 3d. Where the women are single a large proportion of them get assistance during the child-bearing period only, and only then. 4th. A number who have become widows have ceased to get relief and simultaneously taken to harlotry. Thus we find that, although the rates of wages of women are much below those of men, the application for charity is much more frequent among the men. On examination it will be seen that, in families where the brothers are receiving relief and the sisters are not married, those sisters are many of them harlots.

As to crime (see table IX, page 166), we find that while there are 34 male offenders, many of them committing very high crimes, there are only 16 females who committed misdemeanors, in all cases but one very slight. But upon the other hand, if you look at the families in which crime is found, there, where the brothers commit crime, the sisters adopt prostitution, the fines and imprisonment of the women being not for violations of the rights of property, but mainly for offenses against public decency. Indeed, it would seem as if, in the effort which this family has made to make its living in the direction of least resistance according to its own views as to what that direction is, the brothers have found it either in pauperism or in crime. The sisters finding in prostitution a more lucrative career than pauperism, and a more safe and easy one than crime, have thus avoided both in a measurable degree. Taking into further consideration that the women found indulgences in a career of harlotry which their brothers could only obtain by purchase with the proceeds of their thefts, it is a

fair inference to make that prostitution in the women is the analogue of crime and pauperism in the males, the difference in the career being only an accident of sex. This view is the more substantiated when we consider that crime, pauperism and harlotry have a common origin, and that they yield to the same general reformatory treatment—steady, continuous and fatigue-producing labor.

From the consideration of the special cases detailed, we now come to formulating a few preliminary inductions on the subject.

1. Harlotry may become a hereditary characteristic, and be perpetuated without any specially favoring environment to call it into activity. (See case L.)

2. In most cases the heredity is also accompanied by an environment which runs parallel to it, the two conditions giving cumulative force to a career of debauch.

3. Where there is chastity in the heredity, the same is also accompanied by an environment favorable to such habits.

4. Where the heredity and the environment are in the direction of harlotry, if the environment be changed at a sufficiently early period, the career of prostitution may be arrested and the sexual habits amended. (See case G.)

5. That early marriage tends to extinguish harlotry.

6. That prostitution in the woman is the analogue of crime and pauperism in the man.

*Illegitimacy.*—In discussing the question of harlotry it was shown that out of 335 children born 335 were legitimate, 106 were illegitimate, and 84 were unknown. Discarding from the computation the 84 who are not ascertained, we get 23.50 per cent as the proportion of illegitimacy.

TABLE V.  
*Illegitimacy.*

	Boys.	Girls.
Total number of children.....	224	251
Of legitimate birth.....	155	190
Of illegitimate birth.....	49	33
Per cent of bastards to total number.....	21.42	13.22
Per cent of bastards to legitimates.....	33.61	17.36

From this it appears that there is an excess of girls over boys among the legitimate, while there is an excess of boys over girls among the illegitimate, and when we compare them by percentages the illegitimate boys are twice as numerous as the girls.

If the object of our inquiry rested here, and a generalization upon the above figures were made, based on the conventional and generally accepted effects of illegitimacy on the question of crime and pauperism, the conclusion would be inevitable that the above figures explain the cause of pauperism and crime. The facts being at hand, it is perhaps safer to enter into a more minute inquiry.

Passing from the consideration of aggregate numbers, we now come to the analysis of particular cases.

Of the five Juke sisters three are known to have had illegitimate children, Ada, Bell and Delia.

The two bastards of Delia were lazy neer-do-weels, who never married, and are not known to have had children; but little has been gathered respecting them. Of her legitimate children one, a girl, was the mother of criminals, and is the only line in the legitimate branches in which crime is found.

Of the children of Ada (see Charts I and II) the oldest was the father of the distinctively criminal branch of the family. Two of his sons, though never sent to prison, were notorious petty thieves and the fathers of convicted criminals, while two of their daughters were the mothers of criminals. None of the legitimate children or grandchildren of Ada are known to have been criminals.

But while the children and grandchildren of Ada's oldest were criminals, the majority of them were legitimate. Thus we find 10 legitimates and 5 illegitimates among the descendants.

Of the children of Bell (see Chart III, generation 3), the first four were illegitimate, three of them mulattoes. The three boys were, on the whole, more successful in life than the average of the Juke family. They all three acquired property, the youngest being the father of one child who was successful in life, also accumulating property. Of the oldest, a gentleman who knew all the earlier members of the Juke family, says: "He was the best of his generation, being honest, sober, and in every way manly." On the other hand, Chart IV, which gives one branch of the posterity of Effie, almost all of whom are legitimate, shows a widespread and almost unbroken record of pauperism.

From these considerations and others which are not stated in the review of individual cases, because they are only repetitions of cases which are related elsewhere, it follows that illegitimacy is not necessarily the cause of crime and pauperism.

*Preliminary Inductions.* 1. Among the first-born children of marriages, the female sex preponderates.

2. Among the first born bastard children, the males preponderate.

3. It is not illegitimacy, *per se*, which is dangerous, but the environment of neglect which attends it, that is mischievous.

4. Illegitimates who are placed in favorable environment may succeed in life better than legitimate children in the same environment.

## DISEASE AND PAUPERISM.

Running alongside of licentiousness, and as inseparable from it as illegitimacy, are the diseases which are distinctive of it and which produce social phenomena closely connected with the present investigation. In the wake of disease follows pauperism, so in studying the one, we must necessarily discuss the other. But disease treats of physiological states, it is a biological question; therefore, the social questions included in the consideration of pauperism rest, in large measure, upon the data furnished by the study of vital force.

Before taking up the statistics of disease, we give those of pauperism to show the general tendency of the family to pauperism, before we study the causes that produce that condition.

1874

TABLE No. VI.  
*Of pauperism, showing out-door\* and almshouse relief.*

	Number of persons out-door relief.	Number of years.	Estimated cost at \$13 a year.	Number of persons receiving alms.	Number of years.	Estimated cost at \$100 a year.	Total number of persons.	Percentage pauperism out-door relief.	Percentage pauperism in almshouse.	Percentage of alms-houses pauperism, male female and total for New York state in 1871.	Ratio between pauperism of males and females in family.
Women of the free blood	45	270	3,510	28	168	2,240	153	15.61	50	AS 1 to 6.200	AS 1 to 6.200
Men of the free blood	40	270	4,050	28	168	4,050	153	14.00	51	AS 1 to 5.000	AS 1 to 5.000
Women of the X blood	35	210	2,775	6	36	780	107	28.55	1.44	AS 1 to 4.200	AS 1 to 4.200
Men of the X blood	20	120	1,560	6	36	600	107	28.55	1.44	AS 1 to 4.200	AS 1 to 4.200
Total number of free blood	85	540	6,285	54	336	6,090	313	14.51	51	AS 1 to 5.200	AS 1 to 5.200
Total number of X blood	47	282	3,555	11	66	1,800	107	27.11	1.36	AS 1 to 3.200	AS 1 to 3.200
Grand total	132	822	9,840	65	402	7,890	420	20.03	52	AS 1 to 4.700	AS 1 to 4.700

\* The out-door relief is dispensed by eight poor-masters, who live in four different towns, each town keeping a separate record of names and amounts of the relief. In the beginning of this century, amount to an aggregate of 225 years, of which only 41 years could be consulted, the records of the 101 missing years being lost.

This table exhibits only the amount of relief which this family has obtained as shown by the records.

Comparing the alms-house relief of the state at large with the Jukes, according to sexes, we find there is seven and a half times more pauperism among the Juke women than among the average of women for the state, the Juke men are over nine times more numerous, while the average for both sexes of the Juke and X blood mixed gives six and three-quarter times more paupers than the average of the state. According to the records of poor-houses and city alms-houses, the men found as inmates are in excess of the women, the ratio for 1871 being as 100 women is to 110 men; of the Jukes the ratio is as 100 to 123, but when we look at the alms-house relief of the X blood the ratios are inverted, the women being to the men as 100 is to 79. Thus, while the Jukes follow the general law of pauperism as respects the relation of the sexes, the X blood shows a reverse relation. Why this is, the present inquiry does not show, and has been revealed only during the preparation of this report; but that it is not an accident is proved by the fact that the out-door relief shows the same relationship, though in a less degree, the ratio being as 85 women are to 190 men.

We now take up the question of diseases, malformations and injuries, in their relations to pauperism, first presenting the general statistics in Table VII. In this table the children who have died of diseases inherited from their parents and who were buried by the town are not included.

TABLE VII.

Table of Diseases, Malformations and Injuries.

	Blind.	Deaf and dumb.	Insane.	Idiotic.	Tubercular consumption.	Syphilis.	Constitutional syphilis.	Epilepsy.	Deformed.	Total number injured, deformed and diseased.	Number diseased persons receiving relief.	Percentage.
Juke blood.....	10	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	25	23	59.77
X blood .....	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	12	11	50.00
Total .....	11	2	2	2	2	4	4	2	2	37	34	56.47

So we find that, while the percentage of pauperism for the whole family is only 22.22 per cent, the percentage of pauperism among the sick and disabled is 56.47 per cent. In one case the hereditary blindness of one man cost the town 23 years of out-door relief for two people and a town burial. Another case of hereditary blindness cost

eight years of out-door relief and three years of poor-house, with a town burial.

But the disease which the above table shows as the most common, as it is by all odds the most destructive, and the most subtle and impossible to eradicate, is syphilis. Here, again, we test the value of aggregate statistics as an index of a social tendency.

In this exhibit are enumerated only the cases properly vouched for by competent physicians, or so notorious as to be widely known, or directly drawn from the records of the poor-house.\* Here we find the proportion of those blighted by it reaches 10.86 per cent, but this percentage does not include half of the victims of this class of disorder. On the authority of physicians who know, from 25 to 30 per cent are tainted with this disease.

Significant as these figures are when looked at in the aggregate, they are weak as compared to the lesson which is pointed when we analyze the lines along which this disease runs, and note its devastation of individual careers and its pauperizing influence. If it were merely the record of so many human beings who have simply died, it would lose most of its significance; but in view that this is the record of so many who have lived maimed lives, maimed in numberless ways, entailing maimed lives full of weakness, which is wretchedness, sapping the vitality of innocent ones to the third and fourth generations in a constantly broadening stream, and breeding complex social disorders growing out of these physiological degenerations, the question grows into larger and more momentous proportions the more minutely we look into it.

Case 7. Chart II, generation 4, line 24, is an idiot girl tainted with constitutional syphilis, all sisters being likewise affected. This was the legacy of a licentious father who contracted the disease before marriage, in the war of 1812. At the age of eight she drifted into the poor-house, remained eight years an inmate, and whether she was removed or died the imperfect records do not show. She is probably dead. Her father was an inmate of the same alms-house twice, at the age of 45 and again at 52.

This is a case of absolute heredity, the pauper condition depending on absence of intellectual power the direct effect of physical disease. Here, the relation between mind and social condition is clearly seen, for idiocy has been described as "arrest of development" † chiefly of the brain and of the nervous system, brought about by diverse causes, the most frequent of which is scrofulous or syphilitic disease in the parents. In this we trace the direct connection between a social

\* Of these latter not more than six have been accepted.

† Idiocy, etc., Edward Seguin, N. Y., 1866, p. 40.

degradation, alms-house pauperism, and a physiological degeneration, the effect of insufficient nutrition during the anti-natal life of an infant, caused by syphilitic virus.\*

*Case 8.* Line three gives another case of alms-house pauperism in the same family two removes from the grandfather, whose licentiousness is the original cause of this social condition. This girl (fifth generation) is born of a mother tainted so deeply with constitutional syphilis that she is weak minded and blind; six out of eight of her children dying young, and the vitality of the surviving two girls being impaired. Here we trace the heredity of disease directly, and here also we trace foot prints of pauperism following it, a generation having been skipped, that overleaped generation being in the line of the oldest child.

But if we trace the environment, we find the parents of this girl kept a brothel, so at 17 she finds herself sent to the poor-house as a vagrant, probably for walking the streets pursuing her calling. Here the environment has been in the direction of the heredity, and contributed to determine the career, thus causing the granddaughter to revert substantially to the social condition of the grandfather, pauperism.

*Case 9.* Line 13 in the same family has been given before † in considering harlotry. We now look at it as a question of pauperism. She is an infant mulatto girl conceived by the road side, born in the poor-house and killed with syphilis before reaching her first year. As a matter of course the mother (gen. 5) was similarly affected. Thus the granddaughter prepares for her child the same general condition which her grandfather produced for his idiotic daughter as detailed in case seven, premature death coupled with alms-house life. Going back along the same line to generation four, we find other forms of disease linked to pauperism. The mother, affected with constitutional syphilis, is married first to one husband who dies in the poor-house, at 40, of consumption. For at least three years before his death (for the records previous to this time could not be obtained) she, at 31, and her husband, at 38, receive out-door relief. The second husband also dies of consumption, but in some other town, so that it has been impossible to get the poor-master's record. We have of this generation three of the Juke blood who find a home there. Tracing back to the third generation we find the syphilitic father at 45 in the same place, and again later at 52. The year and cause of his death have not been ascertained, so this example is incomplete, but these preliminary conclusions may be educed: Disease, which may be called the social equivalent of weak-

\* Seguin, pp. 46, 41.

† Case 2.

ness, in the third, fourth, and sixth generations; and youth, another social equivalent of weakness, in the fourth generation, have brought with them the call for public charity, the acknowledgment of inefficiency.

In this case there is nothing which might be distinctively called hereditary pauperism, but there is obviously a condition that might easily become so were it not that death inexorably closes the career.

*Case 10.* Line 18 is a girl 12 years old. She is illegitimate, her mother being a prostitute with her constitution broken by syphilis. Eleven years ago her mother died and she was sent to the poor-house. From thence she was adopted by a lady of wealth and is looked upon by some of her relations as having a brilliant future. Here again we find disease bringing with it death to the mother, pauperism to the child. But in this case it is at a second remove. This again is a case of weakness, its form youth.

It would extend this report to wearisome and unnecessary length to give every case. Suffice it that other cases can be found upon the charts by tracing the lines and studying them out.

So far we have looked only at instances where disease and pauperism are immediately related, we now turn to another class of cases, where they are less direct, but not less significant.

*Case 11.* Taking (1) b. m. A., generation 3, Chart. I, and passing to the first child, line 1, of the next generation, we find a man whose wife died of syphilis, when he was 53. At that age he had become an habitual drunkard, and, although a good workman, became idle. He obtained out-door relief about that time, and since then for twenty years has been a charge upon the town, but he has never been in the poor-house. On the death of the mother, the 4th child aged 14, the 5th aged 12, the 6th aged 8, the 7th aged 7, the 8th aged 4, and the 9th child aged 2 years, were sent to the poor-house, and there remained 4 years. Two years after the mother's death, the third child goes to the poor-house at 17, and is immediately bound out to a farmer, while the two eldest, being respectively 24 and 29, are not sent. Here again we find youth, which is the social equivalent of weakness, consigns the child to the influence of the poor-house, while the elder escape it by reason of their strength. In this case the death of the mother by disease, induces pauperism in the offspring. Here the tendency of the youngest child to be pauper of the family is illustrated.

*Case 12.* The second child (l. f. A. B.), a girl, seems to be an exception to the rule laid down, for we find her, seven years before her mother's death, and at the age of 18, one month in the poor-house, to

bring her first-born, an illegitimate boy, into the world. Here the maternal functions produce the social equivalent of weakness, which is the essential of pauperism.

*Case 13.* This is similar in some aspects to case 11. In Chart. II, generation 3d, (4) l. f. A., we find a legitimate daughter who marries a mulatto X. For some reason which has not been learned, the father ceases to maintain his family. The mother, near her confinement, with no relations to volunteer the expense of her sickness, becomes an inmate of the poor-house, with the three youngest children, at which place the fourth child is born. Comparing the children of the fourth generation, we find the older ones escape the influence of the poor-house at this time, no doubt because their strength enabled them to support themselves.

Here, again, we find weakness makes the pauper, the children because of youth, the mother because of inability to earn bread for a large family, which is a social equivalent of weakness.

At this point it is perhaps as well to notice that cases 11 and 13 illustrate that the tendency of the youngest child is to become the pauper of the family. But we get more than an illustration of this fact; we obtain data which may help to explain why it is so. The child who is born in the poor-house, especially if a girl, stands a very fair chance of remaining there till 10 or 14 years of age, before anybody thinks it worth while to adopt her, as she is of no use before that age. She has then formed an affection for the place, its people, and its habits, and when the prime of life is passed, and she begins to feel the weakness of decline, the traditions of youth return, having prepared her to end her days where she began them. The older children, not having any such remembrance, are less likely to resign themselves to it.

We now take up a different class of cases, to show that the tendency of the youngest is to be the pauper of the family, adding by that means another form of proof to establish that proposition.

*Case 14.* Chart. I, children of the eldest born of generation third, compared to each other. The first born in generation 4 begins his claim for outside relief at 53, his next brother at 36, and the youngest born child at 40, indicating a power of resistance greater in the first born than in the last. The only child of this generation who enters the poor-house is a girl, and she is the youngest child who gets committed for debauchery.

That the youngest child resists better than the fifth is owing, probably, to his having married a wife who was healthy and somewhat industrious, the wife of the eldest brother's being fat and syphilitic, conditions of weakness producing slothful habits.

1874

*Case 15.* Passing to Chart III, and comparing the eight children of Bell, the first four of whom are illegitimate, we find the fourth and the eighth child are inclined to pauperism. This seems to contradict the rule that the youngest is the pauper of the family, but we must take into consideration that the fifth child is the son of a legitimate marriage, and may probably be the first child of his father, so that the continuity of the line is broken and gives us two sets of examples. The eldest children of each set are self-supporting and independent, the illegitimates being the most so.

Now comparing the age at which the out-door relief begins, we find the fourth child applies at 66, three years before his death, when he receives a town burial, while the youngest applies at 55, and receives outside relief for 23 years, when his career closes with a town burial. The fourth son acquired a farm of 60 acres, was industrious but rough, and intemperate in his older days. His farm was lost, and he died prematurely. The eighth son never acquired property, was temperate, but blind for many years with cataract and died of old age.

In both these cases we find the social equivalent of weakness, intemperance and blindness, both morbid physiological conditions predisposing to pauperism, but there is no alms-house pauperism.

*Case 16.* Passing to the children of the fourth child of Bell (gen. 4, lines 4 to 14) we find the oldest son (line 4) independent, industrious and prosperous. The second (line 5) receives out-door relief from 65 to his death, the sixth (line 13) getting it at 38, and the seventh at 30, entering the poor-house at 40 with her two children.

Here the same tendency is to be found as in other cases indicated.

*Case 17.* Now we turn to Chart IV, analyzing the progeny of Effie. In the third generation we have traced only two persons, a son and daughter. The son, in his 87th year, entered the poor-house and died there in 1859, aged 90. The daughter married into X, who, at the age of 40, became an inmate of the poor-house for a short time. The next account we have of him is that at 80 he was again in the poor-house, where he died the following year; the record of out-door relief which he received being among the years which could not be obtained.

Taking the next generation of this daughter, and comparing her male children, we find the first boy, aged 64, gets out-door relief at 30, the second at 22, the third at 24, the fifth at 24. If we take the age of entering the poor-house we get first child 56; second, 47; third, 23; fourth, 42; the discrepancies are owing partly to the records being imperfect and to the better character of the wives.

Line 1, generation 5, Chart IV, presents an exception to the general rule. The consideration of this case is postponed. I will enter on the relation of pauperism to crime, for this seeming exception brings into

relief other relations which can best be appreciated when we have discussed the question of crime.

Case 18. Now we take up the question of the heredity of pauperism. for this is an essentially pauper family. Taking lines 8 to 13, inclusive, we find in generation 5 six children in the poor-house; going back to the next generation, father in poor-house; going back to generation third again we find the poor-house. Such is the heredity.

The environment of the fifth generation was, that at the time they entered the poor-house the father was serving a term in the county jail for breach of peace, the support of the family was gone, with the result noted. The environment beyond this is not known.

In summing up this branch of the inquiry the following preliminary inductions may be stated as the laws of pauperism which are applicable to the case in hand, and may, upon a broader basis of facts, prove to be general laws applicable to pauperism in general:

1. Pauperism is an indication of weakness at some essential point, either youth, disease, old age, injury, or for women, childbirth.
2. It rests chiefly upon disease in some form, tends to terminate in extinction, and may be called the sociological aspect of physical degeneration.
3. The diseases and debility which enter most largely in the production of pauperism are the result of sexual licentiousness.
4. The different degrees of adult pauperism, in the main, are indications of gradations of waning vitality. In this light the whole question is opened up, whether indolence, which the dogmatic aphorism says "is the root of all evil," is not, after all, a mark of undervalitalization, and an effect which acts only as a secondary cause.
5. Pauperism in adult age, especially in the meridian of life, indicates a hereditary tendency which may or may not be modified by the environment.
6. Pauperism follows men more frequently than women, indicating a decided tendency to hereditary pauperism.
7. The pauperism of childhood is an accident of life rather than a hereditary characteristic.
8. The youngest child has a tendency to become the pauper of the family.
9. That the youngest children are more likely to become the inmates of the poor-house through the misconduct or misfortune of parents than are the older ones.
10. That such younger children, who remain inmates of the almshouse long enough to form associations that live in the memory and habits that continue in the conduct, have a greater tendency to spontaneously revert to that condition whenever any emergency of life

overtakes them, and domesticate there more readily than older children whose greater strength has kept them out.

11. The children old enough to provide for themselves are forced by necessity to rely upon themselves, and in consequence are less liable to become paupers in old age.

In consideration of the last two propositions, which practically treat of the question of environment, and show how great an influence it has on determining the career, your committee adds a twelfth proposition, which is dogmatically put forth, although not fully sustained by the facts enumerated in the present study.

12. That pauperism which depends on social and educational disabilities, and not upon deep-seated constitutional disease, can and must be prevented by sound and felicitous measures of administration that will conform to the measures spontaneously set in motion by society, and for that reason generally acceptable as they will be efficacious.

*Intemperance.*—It will be said of your committee, "You have treated of crime and of pauperism and you have said nothing whatever about the one great and conspicuous cause of both, intemperance."

The answer to this is, that the importance of intemperance as a factor in crime and pauperism, is not denied, and that in the investigation it received a place in the inquiries which were to be made about the careers of each individual. But there were certain considerations which made him hesitate to accept the current opinions as to the part which ardent spirits play in the carnival of crime. The temperance agitation has for many years taken a partisan character and become an "element of politics," with this inevitable result, that the discussion of the subject has been shifted from the domain of dispassionate observation into that of sentimentalist agitation, the conclusions arrived at being of the nature of hasty deductions from cherished opinions, or equally hasty and equally erroneous inductions from irrelevant facts. In visiting the jails it was not unfrquent for a criminal to call him into a corner, and, in a semi-confidential tone, ask whether he wished to know what was the cause of the prisoner's dress. As this was a main object for making visits to the jails an affirmative answer was given, when, with great gravity, the axiom was propounded, "It wasn't me, it was rum did it." In other words, gin was the responsible Blue Beard who held the key to the secret cabinet of assassination.

Thus it happened that while the current opinions could not be accepted, because they gave no adequate reason for the phenomena, and because they neglected to give many phenomena that might be fatal to the theory of the agency of rum in the drama, other explanations presented themselves as indicating a more correct conception.



It is remembered that the value of the present inquiry rests on the method of viewing the career of individuals and of recording the facts of each life in chronological order. Applying this to the solution of the intemperance question we have several cases in point. First, however, we present the aggregate figures before going to the special cases.

TABLE VIII.

*Comparing temperance and intemperance.*

	Healthy.	Dissead.	Licentious.	Chaate.	Licentious previous to.	Dissead previous to.	Total.
Temperate.....	18	1	7	..	..	..	26
Intemperate.....	3	10	29	..	3	..	45

In this table most of those who are marked healthy are not licentious. The table is not full, because the information which has been furnished on the subject of intemperance has been much less full than on other points, and the order of time in which licentiousness and disease have taken place as related to drunkenness has not been given.

Of the three who were licentious before they became intemperate, the following particulars:

Take Chart III, generation 3, line 4, and we have (4) b. m. B. He was industrious in early life, accumulated property, was of a tough, coarse-grained temperament, and in his youth licentious. He is not known ever to have been a criminal, but he did become a drunkard in middle life, lost his property, and died of premature old aged, at 69, receiving a town burial.

In this case we find licentiousness in youth, drunkenness when the meridian of life is passed, premature death.

Chart I, line 41, generation 5, we have a man, m X, who was licentious in his youth, who had contracted syphilis, and who, on the decline of life, was a sot, and hastened his death by his excesses in drink. The same general course as the last case.

Chart I, line 27, generation 5, a woman, (5) l. f. A. B. X, who began prostitution at an early age; at 25 was a drunkard. She then joined the church; shortly after she married, and left off her licentious habits. She is now reported as being less given to drunkenness than she was ten years ago.

The law shadowed forth by this scanty evidence is that licentiousness has preceded the use of ardent spirits and caused a physical exhaustion that made stimulants grateful. In other words, that intemperance itself is only a secondary cause. It is more than probable that a fuller investigation will show that certain diseases and mental disorders preceded the appetite for stimulants, and that the true cause of their use is the antecedent physical exhaustion; and that the remedy, healthy, well-balanced constitutions.

If this view should prove correct, one of the great points in the training of pauper and criminal children will be to pay special attention to sexual training, and to prevent and cure constitutional diseases which may have come to them as a heritage. Then the question of intemperance will be a long way on its solution, the gin palace will cease to be a temptation, and prohibitory legislation will be superseded by hygienic training. Of course what is here presented is very inadequate to the subject, but careful reticence is better than brilliant error.

The points that need special observation seem to be, what age has delirium tremens shown itself first, what age habitual intemperance become confirmed, what age drinking began; what were the sexual habits at various periods, especially in youth; whether any deep-seated disease has preceded the intemperate habits; whether excessive study or labor has exhausted the vitality; whether there is a hereditary predisposition; whether the trade or occupation is detrimental to health; whether the locality of the habitation produces disease, and what kind; what is the temperament of the man? All these questions must be answered by ascertained facts before we can give an intelligent answer to the question "is intemperance the cause of crime and pauperism?" or only a secondary cause that must be reached by well-ordered sanitary and hygienic measures.

*Crime.*—In the table here appended, as only official records of crimes are entered, two principal causes for the smallness of the number of offenses need explaining. As respects crimes, the records of only one county were examined, and this reaches back only to 1830, the earlier records, your committee was told, are down in the cellar of the county clerk's office, under the coal. To get a full record of the crimes of the Juke family the criminal records of three other counties need to be examined. As respects misdemeanors, these are to be found in the books of justices of the peace and the books of the sheriffs, both of which are almost all destroyed or laid away in private hands, packed in barrels, or stowed in garrets, and are inaccessible.

TABLE IX.

## Crimes against property.

	NUMBER OF OFFENSES.														Total.
	2d Gen.		3d Gen.		4th Gen.		5th Gen.		6th Gen.		Total.		M.	F.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.			
Misdemeanor.....	Juke	1		7	1	6	14	14	1	2	24	22			
	X			1	1	5	1	1			8	9			
Petit larceny.....	Juke			1	1	2					3				
	X			1	1	2					3				
Grand larceny.....	Juke			1	1	11					13				
	X			1	1	11					13				
Burglary.....	Juke			2	2	1					5				
	X			2	2	1					5				
Forgery.....	Juke			1							1				
	X			1							1				
False pretenses.....	Juke		1			1					2				
	X		1			1					2				
Robbery.....	Juke														
	X														
Total.....	Juke	1		10	6	32	14	1	2	44	32	66			
	X	1		8	2	12	1		1	22	16	38			
Grand total.....		2		18	8	44	15	1	3	66	48	114			
Number of offenders.....	Juke	1		8	4	12	9	1	2	22	15	37			
	X	2		6	2	8	5	1	2	22	16	38			
Total.....		3		14	6	20	10	2	4	44	31	75			

## Crimes against the person.

Assault and battery.....	Juke			3		3				6				
	X			1	1	3		1		6	1			
Assault, intent to kill.....	Juke			1		1				2				
	X			1		1				2				
Murder.....	Juke	1		2		5				8				
	X			2		5				8				
Rape and attempt at rape.....	Juke													
	X													
Total offenses.....	Juke	1		5	1	9		1		16	1	17		
	X			3	1	4				7	1	8		
Grand total.....		1		8	1	13		1		23	2	25		
Number of offenders.....	Juke	1		4	1	6		1		12	1	13		
	X			4	1	4				9	1	10		
Total number of offenders.....		1		8	1	10		1		20	2	22		

By reference to the tables it will be found that crime runs chiefly in the illegitimate branches, and that crime chiefly appears after a marriage of the Juke blood into X.

In the first place, the illegitimates are the oldest children of the respective mothers, Ada, Bell and Effie; studying the 3d generation of these three we find that the bastards of Delia had no children, this leaves only the bastard offspring of her other two sisters.

Case 19. Take Chart I, generation 3, line 1, we get an intermarriage of cousins and the appearance of crime seems to be postponed for a generation. The word "seems" is used because no crime receiving punishment was committed; but there is no doubt that the two eldest sons of the next generation were both petty thieves, one of them an expert sheep-stealer. Coming down to the next generation (5th) we find the criminal children to be where there is a cross between the Juke and the X blood; but we also find that the oldest male child of the fourth generation is the father of more criminals than the second male child, while the third male child, who is also the youngest and has intermarried into the Juke blood, is the father of honest children. The figures run thus: 1st son, 7 boys, 5 criminals; 2d son, 6 boys, 2 criminals; 3d son, 4 boys, no criminals.

Moreover, comparing the children of the 5th generation by families, we find that it is the older brothers who are the criminals and not the younger ones; while, if we trace down line 1 to the 6th generation, we find the heredity of crime seems to run in the line of the oldest child, and that the males preponderate in those lines.

Case 20. Taking the illegitimate progeny of Bell, Chart III, what do we find; that the preponderance is of males, and that the three eldest children are honest, industrious and self-supporting.

The reason for the honesty of the first-born children will be discussed further on. But when we come to the fourth child we find, what? That he has married outside the Juke blood; that he is not a criminal himself, but that among his children are found criminals. The oldest of his boys, as in the previous generation, was industrious. He married, emigrated to Pennsylvania at least 30 years ago, and now owns a farm and is doing well.

The second child was a farmer and industrious, lived to 70 years of age and neither committed crime or went to the county house, but received out-door relief at 65 for 3 years. The third child did tolerably well and had no criminal children, they being all girls. The fourth was a criminal and died of syphilitic consumption; the fifth was the father of a criminal; also, the sixth who has received outside relief at 38 years of age, while the seventh, and last, was a harlot and an alms-house pauper who died of syphilitic disease.

Here we see crime immediately follows the cross of bloods and that the criminal is born before the pauper of the family, as we also have seen that the honest is born before the criminal. It now remains to follow several lines tracing the heredity of individual cases and laying the environment alongside.

Case 21. Chart I, line 1, generation 6th, gives a boy 17 years of age, who has served six months in Albany Penitentiary for petit lar-

ceny, his father (gen. 5th) has been twice in county jail for assault and battery, and is now serving a five year sentence in state prison for a rape on his niece in her twelfth year. Going further back we find the father was a petty thief, though never convicted. This ends the information as to the heredity. Now as to the environment.

The adults of this generation (4th) lived in a settlement mainly composed of their own relatives, situated in the woods around a chain of lakes. The greater proportion of these people having recourse to petty theft to help out their uncertain incomes, going on excursions of several miles during the night, and robbing hen-roosts, stripping clothes lines, breaking into smoke-houses and stealing hams, corn, firewood and wood with which to make axe-handles, baskets or chair-bottoms. This general condition continued during the boyhood of the fifth generation, only, they being bolder, more experienced and more enterprising, and the general wealth of the community having enormously increased, their field became broader and their offenses more grave than those of the previous generation. Going down to the 6th generation we find the boy of 17 is suddenly deprived of support by his father being sent to Sing Sing. He is in want, his mother goes to the poor-house with the younger children, while he takes up the life of a vagrant, picking up his living as he best can. Want, bad company, neglect form the environment that predisposes to larceny. He will not go to the county house with his mother, he feels it is more independent to steal and take the risks. Now self-reliance, no matter how wrongly it asserts itself, is an indication of power. In these three generations we have traced an environment which predisposes to crime and corresponds to the heredity.

*Case 23.* Now turning to line four of the sixth generation, a boy 19 years of age throws another boy over a cliff 40 feet high, out of malicious mischief. This boy is the second illegitimate child of his mother, but probably not of his father, which latter was the first illegitimate child of his mother by X. This case then seems to follow the rule that the crime follows the lines of illegitimacy where the *Juke* blood marries into X. There is no evidence that the mother was a criminal, but her father was a petty thief as shown by Chart I. Such is the heredity.

The environment, a home the scene of violence, debauch and drunkenness, father and mother both intemperate and idle; the mother becoming the procuress for her eldest son of a child 12 years of age, whom that illegitimate son seduces and is forced to marry to prevent criminal prosecution; the first born of this child forming the third bastard in the line of heredity. Here we have an environment corresponding to the heredity.

*Case 22.* Line 22, generation 5, seems to be an exception to the rule that the oldest is a criminal, but it is only a seeming exception. We find the second son was engaged in a burglary at 12 years of age with his older brother, getting \$100 in gold as booty. The boy was caught but the leader in the crime, the older brother, aged 19, escaped. This last was a sailor, and so it is impossible to get any reliable information about his career, but it is evident he was a leader in crime at an early age.

Of lines 33, 34 and 37 in the fifth generation, brothers and sisters, we find the oldest son commits a number of offenses, among them murder, but he escapes as in the case above. The second child, a girl, has become the contriver of the crimes which the third child, a boy, has carried into effect, and for which he has recently received 20 years' sentence of imprisonment. In this case the boldest and most intelligent is the oldest child.

Of the crimes committed by the legitimate branch of the *Juke* family no chart has been made, only that the same general rule holds good, that the eldest is the criminal of the family, the youngest the pauper.

Preliminary conclusions reached respecting crime:

1. That the burden of crime is found in the illegitimate lines.
2. That the legitimate lines marry into crime.
3. That those streaks of crime found in the legitimate lines are found chiefly where there have been crosses into X.
4. That the eldest child has a tendency to be the criminal of the family.
5. That crime chiefly follows the male lines.
6. That the longest lines of crime are along the line of the eldest son.
7. That crime as compared to pauperism is an indication of vigor.
8. That for this reason there is greater chance for reform in the criminal than there is in the pauper, whose condition is an indication of under-vitalization, and consequent untrainableness.

This last proposition brings us to a comparison of crime and pauperism.

The ideal pauper is the idiotic adult who never could and never will be able to help himself, and may be justly called a living embodiment of death. The ideal criminal is a courageous man in the prime of life who so skillfully contrives crime on a large scale, that he escapes detection and succeeds in making the community believe him to be honest as he is generous. Between these two extremes there are endless gradations which gradually approach each other, till at last you reach a class who are too weak to be dangerous criminals, and too strong to be alms-house paupers. These men prefer the risks and

excitements of criminality and the confinement of a prison where they meet congenial company, to the security against want and the stagnant life of the alms-house.

To more fully illustrate this we give Table X, in which is made a comparison of the distinctively criminal branch of Ada, with the distinctively pauper branch of Effie, so that the difference can be contrasted. It will be seen that while the criminal branch shows 35 per cent of out-door relief and 21 per cent of alms-house paupers, with 60 per cent of crime, the pauper branch shows 61 per cent of out-door relief, 38 per cent of alms-house pauperism, and 53 per cent of crime. But when we come to study the intensity of crime, we find that while nine offenders of the line of Ada have been sent to state prison for 60 years, only one has been sent for five years of the line of Effie. Again contrasting the crimes against property, against person and vagrancy, the percentages show great fluctuations. While Ada's offspring perpetrate 54 per cent of crimes against property, including burglary, grand larceny, and highway robbery, Effie's only show 30 per cent, the highest crime being petit larceny, which is the lowest crime of the other branch. Of the crimes against the person, the children of Effie show a preponderance, 30 per cent, compared to 28 per cent, while the offenses compare on the one hand as to intensity; murder, one, attempt at rape, three; on the other, attempt to kill, one. When we come to vagrancy and breach of peace, the percentage stand between Ada's and Effie's children as 16 per cent to 46 per cent, and for vagrancy as 2 per cent to 38 per cent.

Comparing the criminals of each branch to each other, we find while all of Effie's are paperized, only 35 per cent of Ada's have received out-door relief, while the alms-house pauperism compare as 23 per cent of Ada, to 57 per cent of Effie. Looking still closer and comparing ages at which relief was received, we find only one of Ada, to five of Effie, received out-door relief under 25 years of age, while two of Ada's resisted application till after 35, and one after 45, while every one of Effie's seven criminals was a pauper before 35, in point of fact at 30. The contrast as to the alms-house pauperism appears much less than it really is, for, while Ada's account has three children in the poor-house whose ages range from four to ten, Effie's are all adults, raging from 23 to 56 years of age.

From this comparison, it would seem that the distinctively pauper stock is less aggressive than the criminal, that crimes of contrivance are characteristic of the criminal branch, while petty misdemeanors are the characteristic of the pauper criminal.

1870

## PRISON ASSOCIATION OF NEW YORK.

TABLE X.  
Showing the contrast between the distinctively pauper and the distinctively criminal branches.

	Total number of males.				OFF-DOOR RELIEF.				ALMS-HOUSE RELIEF.				
	Number receiving it.	Per cent.	Number of years.	Person.	Age of youngest adult receiving it.	Number under 20 years who received it.	Number under 25 years and over 50.	Number over 35 years and under 45 first receive it.	Number over 45 years who first receive it.	Number of years for each person.	Children under 15 receiving it.	Age of youngest adult receiving it.	Number of adults over 30 receiving it.
Juke males (O A. x B. branch.	10	35.71	63	4.80	19	1	4	2	6	2,393	5	1	2
Juke males R. x X branch.	23	61.54	82	6.50	17	3	4	5	5	1,000	1	2	2
Criminal males (O A. x B. ...	6	33.30	23	6.83	19*	1	1	3	4	2,350	3	1	1
Criminal males R. x X. ...	7	100.00	44	6.285	17	1	4	4	4	1,060	4	1	1

\* For town burial.

TABLE X — (Continued).

	CRIME.										AGAINST PROPERTY.			AGAINST PERSON.				
	Number of criminals.	Per cent to total males.	Number of offenses.	Number of offenses to each criminal.	Offenses against property.	Per cent to total offenses.	Offenses against the person.	Per cent to total offenses.	Vagrancy, breach of peace.	Percentage to total offenses.	Years of state prison or penitentiary.	Years of years for each criminal.	Years of county jail.	Percentage for each criminal.	Highest crime.	Lowest crime.	Highest crime.	Lowest crime.
Jake male (O. A. × B. branch).	11	60.71	62	2,470	23	54.70	22	23.37	7	19.68	704	4,122	124	Burgl'y, larceny, R. robbery.	Petit larceny.	Murder.	Asslt. & battery.	20
Jake male (E. × X. branch...).	7	32.84	19	1,857	4	39.77	4	30.77	6	46.15	5	1462	14	Petit larceny.	Asslt. & battery to kill.	Asslt. & battery.	6	

Case 24. Having summed up the evidence on pauperism and crime, we now turn to Chart IV., generation five, line 1, and find an individual who forms an example of the transition between the two. He is the illegitimate first son of a first son; what his early childhood was has not been ascertained beyond this, that he was not the inmate of an alms-house. His youth was licentious, for at 13 we find that he is afflicted so severely with syphilis, that his foot has remained permanently lame, and at 41 years old, the time when he was seen, he walked with a halting step. The records show that at 23 years of age, he got out-side relief; at 25 petit larceny, county jail; at 30 petit larceny, no one prosecutes; 32 out-door relief one year; 33 prosecuted for bastardy. It is believed he compounded this suit by marrying the girl; at 38 out-door relief; at 41 petit larceny, county jail 30 days; assault and battery when drunk, county jail 20 days. This year he was seen by your committee at the house of the poor-master, making application for an axe to do wood-chopping, bringing a friend along to ask for a pair of boots. The axe played the ostensible part of honest intentions to work, so that the boots might be forthcoming. Both were denied, and justly.

This man stands as the type of a large class who have pluck enough to steal, but not grit enough to work. He is full six feet high with broad shoulders and a wide chest. If it were not for the lameness of his foot, which causes a stooping over, he would be a magnificently proportioned and well-balanced man physically, and, to an ordinary observer who did not know he was profoundly affected with syphilitic disease, he would be called an able-bodied man. His head is small, his complexion clear, his temperament bilious, his eyes a clear brown, but, in spite of all these favorable features, the manner and habits of the man are those of an essentially inert and indifferent clod.

He seems to realize in his own person the prepotency of a first child and the weakness of an invalid, as if it might be a conflict between vitality and death, but the side upon which the balance must fall was decided at 13. He cannot escape being an alms-house pauper except by the interposition of sudden death, because the disability under which he labors is a deep-seated disease, which, year on year, with cumulative force adds to his inefficiency. Although the eldest child of his generation, he has received out-door relief at an earlier age than his brothers, his disease standing as the equivalent of weakness, and inducing an apathy which destroys both physical activity and pride.

*Preliminary inductions on the relations of crime and pauperism:*

1. Where a person oscillates between the poor-house and the jail, it raises a presumption there is either constitutional disease or an entailment of weakness from the parents.

2. That with true criminals pauperism either occurs in old age or in childhood, and is not synchronous with the term of the crime career.

3. That the misfortune of one generation which throws the children into an alms-house may lay the foundation for a criminal career for that generation if the children are of an enterprising temperament, but paupers if of low vitality and early licentious habits.

4. That the crime of one generation may lay the foundation for the pauperism of the next, especially if the children thrown into the alms-house are girls, and remain inmates long enough to become mothers.

5. That pauperism is more likely to become hereditary than crime, because it rests upon organic disabilities of mind or body, as insanity, consumption, syphilis.

6. That criminal careers are more easily modified by environment, because crime, more especially contrived crime, is an index of capacity, and wherever there is capacity there environment is most effective.

7. That rape, especially of little girls, is a crime of weakness, and when occurring after the meridian of life has passed (from 35 to 45) marks the decadence of vitality and the consequent weakening of the will-power over the passions.\*

*Relations of Honesty, Crime and Pauperism.* It has already been noticed that the illegitimate children of Bell were industrious and honest, and that the eldest, a mulatto, was "the best of his generation," but the fourth child was the father of criminals. On following down to the next generation of this fourth child, we find the two oldest children honest, the first one acquiring property, the fourth one a criminal contriving crime, and the two next children the parents of criminals, and that the youngest child is a pauper. The order then seems to be that in the most vigorous branches honesty and industry are the first in order, crime is second, and pauperism third. The order may be thus stated:

*Case 25.* In Chart III, lines 1 to 15, third generation: 1. Honesty and industry, with honest descendants; 2. Honesty and industry, with descendants honest, criminal and pauper, in the order named. Fourth generation: 1. Honesty, industry and success; 2. Honesty and industry, without success; 3. Personally criminal; 4. Non-criminal, but father of criminals; 5. Non-criminal, pauperized.

Now we look at Chart I, lines 1 to 13, children of generation 4.

Fourth generation: 1. Criminal, and father of criminals; 2. Criminal, and not father of criminals, reform, with a resumption of honest labor; 3. Non-criminal; 4. Pauperized.

Taking the third child, generation 4, lines 22 to 32, and analyzing his progeny, we find:

Generation 5: 1. Criminal; 2. Criminal reformed; 3. Non-criminal; 4. Pauperized.

---

\* For further substantiation of this see page 175 of this report.

REDUCTION  
RATIO  
CHANGE(S)  
WITHIN  
TITLE





CHART III. The Legitimate and Illegitimate Posterity of Bell Juke w

GENERATION 2	GENERATION 3	GENERATION 4		
Bell Juke. Farm labor; had 2 illegitimate black children and 1 white; not industrious; no property; resented to Bell temperate; not criminal; died 1822.	<p>1. m. x. Common laborer; revolutionary soldier; not industrious; no property; resented pension; alive; relief; no criminal; temperate.</p> <p>(1) b. m. B. G. Farmer; unlettered; industrious; temperate; no criminal property; no illegitimate children; died about 1820.</p> <p>(2) b. f. B. Minster; hater of marriage; temperate; industrious.</p> <p>(3) b. m. B. Farmer; not industrious; temperate; property; adopted a daughter; half brother and sister a fair brown.</p> <p>(4) b. m. B. G. Whiting; farmer; industrious; temperate; property; 50 acres; read and write a little; some old mechanical devices; land property at 96, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 124, 126, 128, 130, 132, 134, 136, 138, 140, 142, 144, 146, 148, 150, 152, 154, 156, 158, 160, 162, 164, 166, 168, 170, 172, 174, 176, 178, 180, 182, 184, 186, 188, 190, 192, 194, 196, 198, 200, 202, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214, 216, 218, 220, 222, 224, 226, 228, 230, 232, 234, 236, 238, 240, 242, 244, 246, 248, 250, 252, 254, 256, 258, 260, 262, 264, 266, 268, 270, 272, 274, 276, 278, 280, 282, 284, 286, 288, 290, 292, 294, 296, 298, 300, 302, 304, 306, 308, 310, 312, 314, 316, 318, 320, 322, 324, 326, 328, 330, 332, 334, 336, 338, 340, 342, 344, 346, 348, 350, 352, 354, 356, 358, 360, 362, 364, 366, 368, 370, 372, 374, 376, 378, 380, 382, 384, 386, 388, 390, 392, 394, 396, 398, 400, 402, 404, 406, 408, 410, 412, 414, 416, 418, 420, 422, 424, 426, 428, 430, 432, 434, 436, 438, 440, 442, 444, 446, 448, 450, 452, 454, 456, 458, 460, 462, 464, 466, 468, 470, 472, 474, 476, 478, 480, 482, 484, 486, 488, 490, 492, 494, 496, 498, 500, 502, 504, 506, 508, 510, 512, 514, 516, 518, 520, 522, 524, 526, 528, 530, 532, 534, 536, 538, 540, 542, 544, 546, 548, 550, 552, 554, 556, 558, 560, 562, 564, 566, 568, 570, 572, 574, 576, 578, 580, 582, 584, 586, 588, 590, 592, 594, 596, 598, 600, 602, 604, 606, 608, 610, 612, 614, 616, 618, 620, 622, 624, 626, 628, 630, 632, 634, 636, 638, 640, 642, 644, 646, 648, 650, 652, 654, 656, 658, 660, 662, 664, 666, 668, 670, 672, 674, 676, 678, 680, 682, 684, 686, 688, 690, 692, 694, 696, 698, 700, 702, 704, 706, 708, 710, 712, 714, 716, 718, 720, 722, 724, 726, 728, 730, 732, 734, 736, 738, 740, 742, 744, 746, 748, 750, 752, 754, 756, 758, 760, 762, 764, 766, 768, 770, 772, 774, 776, 778, 780, 782, 784, 786, 788, 790, 792, 794, 796, 798, 800, 802, 804, 806, 808, 810, 812, 814, 816, 818, 820, 822, 824, 826, 828, 830, 832, 834, 836, 838, 840, 842, 844, 846, 848, 850, 852, 854, 856, 858, 860, 862, 864, 866, 868, 870, 872, 874, 876, 878, 880, 882, 884, 886, 888, 890, 892, 894, 896, 898, 900, 902, 904, 906, 908, 910, 912, 914, 916, 918, 920, 922, 924, 926, 928, 930, 932, 934, 936, 938, 940, 942, 944, 946, 948, 950, 952, 954, 956, 958, 960, 962, 964, 966, 968, 970, 972, 974, 976, 978, 980, 982, 984, 986, 988, 990, 992, 994, 996, 998, 1000.</p>	<p>1. f. x. Industrious; temperate; healthy; minister; coherent; no relief.</p> <p>2. m. x. Working; not industrious; temperate; temperate; at 60 died, about 1820.</p> <p>3. f. x. White; good regime.</p>	<p>Had 3 boys and 3 girls by first wife, but the children did not do so well as the first wife; the son got from to death when drunk; these children all married colored people.</p> <p>Had numerous children, who have not been traced.</p> <p>No children.</p>	Children not traced
	<p>(5) b. m. B. G. Whiting; farmer; industrious; temperate; property; 50 acres; read and write a little; some old mechanical devices; land property at 96, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 124, 126, 128, 130, 132, 134, 136, 138, 140, 142, 144, 146, 148, 150, 152, 154, 156, 158, 160, 162, 164, 166, 168, 170, 172, 174, 176, 178, 180, 182, 184, 186, 188, 190, 192, 194, 196, 198, 200, 202, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214, 216, 218, 220, 222, 224, 226, 228, 230, 232, 234, 236, 238, 240, 242, 244, 246, 248, 250, 252, 254, 256, 258, 260, 262, 264, 266, 268, 270, 272, 274, 276, 278, 280, 282, 284, 286, 288, 290, 292, 294, 296, 298, 300, 302, 304, 306, 308, 310, 312, 314, 316, 318, 320, 322, 324, 326, 328, 330, 332, 334, 336, 338, 340, 342, 344, 346, 348, 350, 352, 354, 356, 358, 360, 362, 364, 366, 368, 370, 372, 374, 376, 378, 380, 382, 384, 386, 388, 390, 392, 394, 396, 398, 400, 402, 404, 406, 408, 410, 412, 414, 416, 418, 420, 422, 424, 426, 428, 430, 432, 434, 436, 438, 440, 442, 444, 446, 448, 450, 452, 454, 456, 458, 460, 462, 464, 466, 468, 470, 472, 474, 476, 478, 480, 482, 484, 486, 488, 490, 492, 494, 496, 498, 500, 502, 504, 506, 508, 510, 512, 514, 516, 518, 520, 522, 524, 526, 528, 530, 532, 534, 536, 538, 540, 542, 544, 546, 548, 550, 552, 554, 556, 558, 560, 562, 564, 566, 568, 570, 572, 574, 576, 578, 580, 582, 584, 586, 588, 590, 592, 594, 596, 598, 600, 602, 604, 606, 608, 610, 612, 614, 616, 618, 620, 622, 624, 626, 628, 630, 632, 634, 636, 638, 640, 642, 644, 646, 648, 650, 652, 654, 656, 658, 660, 662, 664, 666, 668, 670, 672, 674, 676, 678, 680, 682, 684, 686, 688, 690, 692, 694, 696, 698, 700, 702, 704, 706, 708, 710, 712, 714, 716, 718, 720, 722, 724, 726, 728, 730, 732, 734, 736, 738, 740, 742, 744, 746, 748, 750, 752, 754, 756, 758, 760, 762, 764, 766, 768, 770, 772, 774, 776, 778, 780, 782, 784, 786, 788, 790, 792, 794, 796, 798, 800, 802, 804, 806, 808, 810, 812, 814, 816, 818, 820, 822, 824, 826, 828, 830, 832, 834, 836, 838, 840, 842, 844, 846, 848, 850, 852, 854, 856, 858, 860, 862, 864, 866, 868, 870, 872, 874, 876, 878, 880, 882, 884, 886, 888, 890, 892, 894, 896, 898, 900, 902, 904, 906, 908, 910, 912, 914, 916, 918, 920, 922, 924, 926, 928, 930, 932, 934, 936, 938, 940, 942, 944, 946, 948, 950, 952, 954, 956, 958, 960, 962, 964, 966, 968, 970, 972, 974, 976, 978, 980, 982, 984, 986, 988, 990, 992, 994, 996, 998, 1000.</p>	<p>(1) l. m. B. X. Farmer; industrious; own farm; when boy, was apprenticed to a farmer; read and write.</p> <p>(2) l. m. B. X. 70 Farm laborer; slightly incompetent; good character; no property; industrious; at 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 44, 46, 48, 50, 52, 54, 56, 58, 60, 62, 64, 66, 68, 70, 72, 74, 76, 78, 80, 82, 84, 86, 88, 90, 92, 94, 96, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 124, 126, 128, 130, 132, 134, 136, 138, 140, 142, 144, 146, 148, 150, 152, 154, 156, 158, 160, 162, 164, 166, 168, 170, 172, 174, 176, 178, 180, 182, 184, 186, 188, 190, 192, 194, 196, 198, 200, 202, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214, 216, 218, 220, 222, 224, 226, 228, 230, 232, 234, 236, 238, 240, 242, 244, 246, 248, 250, 252, 254, 256, 258, 260, 262, 264, 266, 268, 270, 272, 274, 276, 278, 280, 282, 284, 286, 288, 290, 292, 294, 296, 298, 300, 302, 304, 306, 308, 310, 312, 314, 316, 318, 320, 322, 324, 326, 328, 330, 332, 334, 336, 338, 340, 342, 344, 346, 348, 350, 352, 354, 356, 358, 360, 362, 364, 366, 368, 370, 372, 374, 376, 378, 380, 382, 384, 386, 388, 390, 392, 394, 396, 398, 400, 402, 404, 406, 408, 410, 412, 414, 416, 418, 420, 422, 424, 426, 428, 430, 432, 434, 436, 438, 440, 442, 444, 446, 448, 450, 452, 454, 456, 458, 460, 462, 464, 466, 468, 470, 472, 474, 476, 478, 480, 482, 484, 486, 488, 490, 492, 494, 496, 498, 500, 502, 504, 506, 508, 510, 512, 514, 516, 518, 520, 522, 524, 526, 528, 530, 532, 534, 536, 538, 540, 542, 544, 546, 548, 550, 552, 554, 556, 558, 560, 562, 564, 566, 568, 570, 572, 574, 576, 578, 580, 582, 584, 586, 588, 590, 592, 594, 596, 598, 600, 602, 604, 606, 608, 610, 612, 614, 616, 618, 620, 622, 624, 626, 628, 630, 632, 634, 636, 638, 640, 642, 644, 646, 648, 650, 652, 654, 656, 658, 660, 662, 664, 666, 668, 670, 672, 674, 676, 678, 680, 682, 684, 686, 688, 690, 692, 694, 696, 698, 700, 702, 704, 706, 708, 710, 712, 714, 716, 718, 720, 722, 724, 726, 728, 730, 732, 734, 736, 738, 740, 742, 744, 746, 748, 750, 752, 754, 756, 758, 760, 762, 764, 766, 768, 770, 772, 774, 776, 778, 780, 782, 784, 786, 788, 790, 792, 794, 796, 798, 800, 802, 804, 806, 808, 810, 812, 814, 816, 818, 820, 822, 824, 826, 828, 830, 832, 834, 836, 838, 840, 842, 844, 846, 848, 850, 852, 854, 856, 858, 860, 862, 864, 866, 868, 870, 872, 874, 876, 878, 880, 882, 884, 886, 888, 890, 892, 894, 896, 898, 900, 902, 904, 906, 908, 910, 912, 914, 916, 918, 920, 922, 924, 926, 928, 930, 932, 934, 936, 938, 940, 942, 944, 946, 948, 950, 952, 954, 956, 958, 960, 962, 964, 966, 968, 970, 972, 974, 976, 978, 980, 982, 984, 986, 988, 990, 992, 994, 996, 998, 1000.</p> <p>(3) l. m. B. X. Laborer; 184, bur., 3d S. prison 23 y.; died of syphilis in hospital.</p> <p>(4) l. m. B. X. Laborer on canal; no property; married twice; drowned on morning of marriage.</p> <p>(5) l. m. B. X. 55 Teamster; at 18, relief, 3 y.; at 41, soldier; bought house and lot with mother's money; and gave it to his wife; 45, relief, 3 y.; at 60, relief, 3 y.; at 65, relief, 3 y.; at 70, relief, 3 y.; at 75, relief, 3 y.; at 80, relief, 3 y.; at 85, relief, 3 y.; at 90, relief, 3 y.; at 95, relief, 3 y.; at 100, relief, 3 y.; at 105, relief, 3 y.; at 110, relief, 3 y.; at 115, relief, 3 y.; at 120, relief, 3 y.; at 125, relief, 3 y.; at 130, relief, 3 y.; at 135, relief, 3 y.; at 140, relief, 3 y.; at 145, relief, 3 y.; at 150, relief, 3 y.; at 155, relief, 3 y.; at 160, relief, 3 y.; at 165, relief, 3 y.; at 170, relief, 3 y.; at 175, relief, 3 y.; at 180, relief, 3 y.; at 185, relief, 3 y.; at 190, relief, 3 y.; at 195, relief, 3 y.; at 200, relief, 3 y.; at 205, relief, 3 y.; at 210, relief, 3 y.; at 215, relief, 3 y.; at 220, relief, 3 y.; at 225, relief, 3 y.; at 230, relief, 3 y.; at 235, relief, 3 y.; at 240, relief, 3 y.; at 245, relief, 3 y.; at 250, relief, 3 y.; at 255, relief, 3 y.; at 260, relief, 3 y.; at 265, relief, 3 y.; at 270, relief, 3 y.; at 275, relief, 3 y.; at 280, relief, 3 y.; at 285, relief, 3 y.; at 290, relief, 3 y.; at 295, relief, 3 y.; at 300, relief, 3 y.; at 305, relief, 3 y.; at 310, relief, 3 y.; at 315, relief, 3 y.; at 320, relief, 3 y.; at 325, relief, 3 y.; at 330, relief, 3 y.; at 335, relief, 3 y.; at 340, relief, 3 y.; at 345, relief, 3 y.; at 350, relief, 3 y.; at 355, relief, 3 y.; at 360, relief, 3 y.; at 365, relief, 3 y.; at 370, relief, 3 y.; at 375, relief, 3 y.; at 380, relief, 3 y.; at 385, relief, 3 y.; at 390, relief, 3 y.; at 395, relief, 3 y.; at 400, relief, 3 y.; at 405, relief, 3 y.; at 410, relief, 3 y.; at 415, relief, 3 y.; at 420, relief, 3 y.; at 425, relief, 3 y.; at 430, relief, 3 y.; at 435, relief, 3 y.; at 440, relief, 3 y.; at 445, relief, 3 y.; at 450, relief, 3 y.; at 455, relief, 3 y.; at 460, relief, 3 y.; at 465, relief, 3 y.; at 470, relief, 3 y.; at 475, relief, 3 y.; at 480, relief, 3 y.; at 485, relief, 3 y.; at 490, relief, 3 y.; at 495, relief, 3 y.; at 500, relief, 3 y.; at 505, relief, 3 y.; at 510, relief, 3 y.; at 515, relief, 3 y.; at 520, relief, 3 y.; at 525, relief, 3 y.; at 530, relief, 3 y.; at 535, relief, 3 y.; at 540, relief, 3 y.; at 545, relief, 3 y.; at 550, relief, 3 y.; at 555, relief, 3 y.; at 560, relief, 3 y.; at 565, relief, 3 y.; at 570, relief, 3 y.; at 575, relief, 3 y.; at 580, relief, 3 y.; at 585, relief, 3 y.; at 590, relief, 3 y.; at 595, relief, 3 y.; at 600, relief, 3 y.; at 605, relief, 3 y.; at 610, relief, 3 y.; at 615, relief, 3 y.; at 620, relief, 3 y.; at 625, relief, 3 y.; at 630, relief, 3 y.; at 635, relief, 3 y.; at 640, relief, 3 y.; at 645, relief, 3 y.; at 650, relief, 3 y.; at 655, relief, 3 y.; at 660, relief, 3 y.; at 665, relief, 3 y.; at 670, relief, 3 y.; at 675, relief, 3 y.; at 680, relief, 3 y.; at 685, relief, 3 y.; at 690, relief, 3 y.; at 695, relief, 3 y.; at 700, relief, 3 y.; at 705, relief, 3 y.; at 710, relief, 3 y.; at 715, relief, 3 y.; at 720, relief, 3 y.; at 725, relief, 3 y.; at 730, relief, 3 y.; at 735, relief, 3 y.; at 740, relief, 3 y.; at 745, relief, 3 y.; at 750, relief, 3 y.; at 755, relief, 3 y.; at 760, relief, 3 y.; at 765, relief, 3 y.; at 770, relief, 3 y.; at 775, relief, 3 y.; at 780, relief, 3 y.; at 785, relief, 3 y.; at 790, relief, 3 y.; at 795, relief, 3 y.; at 800, relief, 3 y.; at 805, relief, 3 y.; at 810, relief, 3 y.; at 815, relief, 3 y.; at 820, relief, 3 y.; at 825, relief, 3 y.; at 830, relief, 3 y.; at 835, relief, 3 y.; at 840, relief, 3 y.; at 845, relief, 3 y.; at 850, relief, 3 y.; at 855, relief, 3 y.; at 860, relief, 3 y.; at 865, relief, 3 y.; at 870, relief, 3 y.; at 875, relief, 3 y.; at 880, relief, 3 y.; at 885, relief, 3 y.; at 890, relief, 3 y.; at 895, relief, 3 y.; at 900, relief, 3 y.; at 905, relief, 3 y.; at 910, relief, 3 y.; at 915, relief, 3 y.; at 920, relief, 3 y.; at 925, relief, 3 y.; at 930, relief, 3 y.; at 935, relief, 3 y.; at 940, relief, 3 y.; at 945, relief, 3 y.; at 950, relief, 3 y.; at 955, relief, 3 y.; at 960, relief, 3 y.; at 965, relief, 3 y.; at 970, relief, 3 y.; at 975, relief, 3 y.; at 980, relief, 3 y.; at 985, relief, 3 y.; at 990, relief, 3 y.; at 995, relief, 3 y.; at 1000, relief, 3 y.</p> <p>(6) l. f. B. X. Married; temperate; no property; at 60, died, 1820.</p>	<p>1. l. x. Good repute; cannot read or write; mother hater.</p> <p>1. f. x. 50 Good reputation; industrious; at 40, relief, 2 y.; 50 husband dies; relief, 1 y.; temperate.</p> <p>1. m. x. 50 Laborer; somewhat industrious; no property; coal-mined; temperate; died of an over-dose of opium in 1855.</p> <p>1. x. syphilis; died in a St. (probably epileptic).</p> <p>1. f. x. Had bastard before marriage; 184, 0; jail; no property.</p> <p>1. m. x. 55 Teamster; at 18, relief, 3 y.; at 41, soldier; bought house and lot with mother's money; and gave it to his wife; 45, relief, 3 y.; at 60, relief, 3 y.; at 65, relief, 3 y.; at 70, relief, 3 y.; at 75, relief, 3 y.; at 80, relief, 3 y.; at 85, relief, 3 y.; at 90, relief, 3 y.; at 95, relief, 3 y.; at 100, relief, 3 y.; at 105, relief, 3 y.; at 110, relief, 3 y.; at 115, relief, 3 y.; at 120, relief, 3 y.; at 125, relief, 3 y.; at 130, relief, 3 y.; at 135, relief, 3 y.; at 140, relief, 3 y.; at 145, relief, 3 y.; at 150, relief, 3 y.; at 155, relief, 3 y.; at 160, relief, 3 y.; at 165, relief, 3 y.; at 170, relief, 3 y.; at 175, relief, 3 y.; at 180, relief, 3 y.; at 185, relief, 3 y.; at 190, relief, 3 y.; at 195, relief, 3 y.; at 200, relief, 3 y.; at 205, relief, 3 y.; at 210, relief, 3 y.; at 215, relief, 3 y.; at 220, relief, 3 y.; at 225, relief, 3 y.; at 230, relief, 3 y.; at 235, relief, 3 y.; at 240, relief, 3 y.; at 245, relief, 3 y.; at 250, relief, 3 y.; at 255, relief, 3 y.; at 260, relief, 3 y.; at 265, relief, 3 y.; at 270, relief, 3 y.; at 275, relief, 3 y.; at 280, relief, 3 y.; at 285, relief, 3 y.; at 290, relief, 3 y.; at 295, relief, 3 y.; at 300, relief, 3 y.; at 305, relief, 3 y.; at 310, relief, 3 y.; at 315, relief, 3 y.; at 320, relief, 3 y.; at 325, relief, 3 y.; at 330, relief, 3 y.; at 335, relief, 3 y.; at 340, relief, 3 y.; at 345, relief, 3 y.; at 350, relief, 3 y.; at 355, relief, 3 y.; at 360, relief, 3 y.; at 365, relief, 3 y.; at 370, relief, 3 y.; at 375, relief, 3 y.; at 380, relief, 3 y.; at 385, relief, 3 y.; at 390, relief, 3 y.; at 395, relief, 3 y.; at 400, relief, 3 y.; at 405, relief, 3 y.; at 410, relief, 3 y.; at 415, relief, 3 y.; at 420, relief, 3 y.; at 425, relief, 3 y.; at 430, relief, 3 y.; at 435, relief, 3 y.; at 440, relief, 3 y.; at 445, relief, 3 y.; at 450, relief, 3 y.; at 455, relief, 3 y.; at 460, relief, 3 y.; at 465, relief, 3 y.; at 470, relief, 3 y.; at 475, relief, 3 y.; at 480, relief, 3 y.; at 485, relief, 3 y.; at 490, relief, 3 y.; at 495, relief, 3 y.; at 500, relief, 3 y.; at 505, relief, 3 y.; at 510, relief, 3 y.; at 515, relief, 3 y.; at 520, relief, 3 y.; at 525, relief, 3 y.; at 530, relief, 3 y.; at 535, relief, 3 y.; at 540, relief, 3 y.; at 545, relief, 3 y.; at 550, relief, 3 y.; at 555, relief, 3 y.; at 560, relief, 3 y.; at 565, relief, 3 y.; at 570, relief, 3 y.; at 575, relief, 3 y.; at 580, relief, 3 y.; at 585, relief, 3 y.; at 590, relief, 3 y.; at 595, relief, 3 y.; at 600, relief, 3 y.; at 605, relief, 3 y.; at 610, relief, 3 y.; at 615, relief, 3 y.; at 620, relief, 3 y.; at 625, relief, 3 y.; at 630, relief, 3 y.; at 635, relief, 3 y.; at 640, relief, 3 y.; at 645, relief, 3 y.; at 650, relief, 3 y.; at 655, relief, 3 y.; at 660, relief, 3 y.; at 665, relief, 3 y.; at 670, relief, 3 y.; at 675, relief, 3 y.; at 680, relief, 3 y.; at 685, relief, 3 y.; at 690, relief, 3 y.; at 695, relief, 3 y.; at 700, relief, 3 y.; at 705, relief, 3 y.; at 710, relief, 3 y.; at 715, relief, 3 y.; at 720, relief, 3 y.; at 725, relief, 3 y.; at 730, relief, 3 y.; at 735, relief, 3 y.; at 740, relief, 3 y.; at 745, relief, 3 y.; at 750, relief, 3 y.; at 755, relief, 3 y.; at 760, relief, 3 y.; at 765, relief, 3 y.; at 770, relief, 3 y.; at 775, relief, 3 y.; at 780, relief, 3 y.; at 785, relief, 3 y.; at 790, relief, 3 y.; at 795, relief, 3 y.; at 800, relief, 3 y.; at 805, relief, 3 y.; at 810, relief, 3 y.; at 815, relief, 3 y.; at 820, relief, 3 y.; at</p>	



*Case 26.* Now we make a closer analysis. Take l. m. A B X, Chart I, generation 5, line 1. At 30 years of age he commits grand larceny, and is committed to the county jail for ninety days. From that time he gets no more committed till he is 49, when he is sent to Sing Sing five years for rape of his niece, 12 years old. In other words, during the prime of life, when the judgment and the will have most sway over the emotions, the man's tendency is to give up crime and live by industry. But after he passes the prime we find him committing a crime of weakness, and it will repay to study it carefully.

The order in which the cerebral functions are developed are : 1st. The nervous centers of reflex action ; 2d. The sensations ; 3d. The passions and emotions ; 4th. The judgment and the will, which come to full maturity at from 30 to 33 years of age. The order of their decay is in the reverse order. Now, upon looking over the statistics of the crime of rape we find that, for the young, the age of maximum passion is 27, before the full development of the judgment and will, that the fewest occur between the ages of 32 and 35, the age of maximum will-power ; but from this time we get again an increase in the percentage of this offense. And why ? Because the will, which is the moral governor, decays sooner than the erotic passions, and the man's mind has lost the moral balance which it possessed at 35, hence the fact that opportunity becomes temptation. But there is a still further lesson to read. The circumstances which led to the particular offense were, that his niece accompanied this man upon a fishing excursion. Now, fishing is not an employment requiring labor of either mind or body, and so we find another element conspiring to produce the crime — idleness, which left the full vitality of the man to pour itself in the direction of licentiousness. Leaving the collateral lesson here inserted, we call attention to the fact to be noted in our chain of argument, that being punished for an offense at 30, just before the meridian of life, his career is amended during that period, but he breaks out into another form of crime at 49, as age approaches, with its attendant weakness.

*Case 27.* Take line 7, generation five, brother of the above. At 22 he was a boatman, and in company with his brother-in-law he commits a burglary, third degree, for which he serves sentence of three years in Sing Sing. This man again coming out at 25 years of age, ceases crime and becomes an honest laborer, abandons boating on canal which is a vagrant occupation, and settles down. He is now described by his employer as a steady, civil and reliable man. The three years continuous labor in prison have produced steady habits.

Here he gets industrial training before the meridian of life, and his career is measurably amended.

*Case 28.* The next brother, line 8, begins his career with petit larceny at 12, with 60 days in county jail; petit larceny at 21, county jail 30 days; grand larceny at 21, Sing Sing three years. The probabilities are that between 12 and 21 he committed offenses elsewhere. At 36, tried for shooting at horses. His case has not been fully followed; whether he reforms is to be tested, but the probabilities are against it.

*Case 29.* Passing now to the cousins of these men, from lines 22 to 32, the career, line 22, the oldest has not been traced. Line 25, we find at 12 assisting his brother in a burglary; at 17 serves two years in state prison for burglary; at 22, two more years for breach of the peace, no doubt the severity of the sentence being made to cover two indictments for burglary, which could not be proved but which he no doubt committed; at 24, burglary third degree, Sing Sing three years. It is said that the total years of imprisonment he has served in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Vermont and Rhode Island, has been from 13 to 14 years. In Clinton prison he learned iron rolling and also industrious habits, for now he has moved to another county, rents a quarry, and employs men to get out flag stones.

Here again before the meridian of life is passed, the education of labor, together with the experience of a riper age, produces an amended career.

*Case 30.* Line 26, brother of the above, at 20 years, county jail 30 days for assault and battery; at 21, county jail 30 days for same offense; at 22, Sing Sing two years for burglary third degree; at 31 he moved into the same county as his brother above mentioned, purchased a farm and works a quarry upon it; is worth \$5,000 at 37, and the testimony of persons who have known him is, that "he is considerable of a man."

Now this line of facts points to two main lessons; the value of labor as an element of reform, especially when we consider that the majority of the individuals of the Juke blood are given to intermittent industries, which can be dropped at any moment the desire comes to go and fish, or gun, or take a spree. The element of continuity is lacking in their character, enforced labor seems to have the effect of supplying this deficiency. But the fact which needs also to be observed, which is quite as important but which is less obvious, is, that crime and honesty run in the lines of greatest vitality, and that the qualities which make contrivers of crime are substantially the same as will make men successful in honest pursuits. In all the cases above cited we find burglary is the preponderating crime. This crime requires a strong physique, a cool head, a good judgment, and dexterity backed by pluck. All these are qualities essential to any successful career, and the reform of these four men simply shows that there is such a thing as interchange-

REDUCTION  
RATIO  
CHANGE(S)  
WITHIN  
TITLE



CHART IV. One Branch of the Posterity of Effie Juke, with the Pe

GENERATION 2	GENERATION 3	GENERATION 4	GENERATION 5	GENERATION 6	GENERATION 7
<p><b>Effie Juke.</b> Have been unable to get any personal information respecting her. She had at least four children, but only one has been traced down to the sixth generation.</p>	<p><b>m. X.</b> Brother to the man who married Della Juke, and son of Max; he was without doubt a thief.</p>	<p><b>I. F. E.</b> Basket-maker; bario; 17, o. relief, 2 y.; no children; she was her cousin.</p>	<p><b>X. 21.</b> Laborer; at 45, o. relief, 1 y.; 28, p. house, 3 y.; lazy, licentious; 21, died in p. house, 1871.</p> <p>(1) <b>I. m. E. X. 64.</b> Brickmaker; at 18, bastard son; 30, o. relief, 1 y.; 32, o. relief, 2 y.; 26, o. relief, 2 y.; 38, o. relief, 1 y.; 41, assault, intent to kill, S. prison, 5 y.; 42, assault and battery, forfeits bail, vagrancy, o. jail, 10 d.; 54, o. relief, 3 y.; 56, p. house, 1 y.; 58, o. relief, 1 y.; 60, o. relief, 1 y.; lazy; no property; shoe-bodied; in full health.</p> <p>(2) <b>I. m. E. X. 57.</b> At 22, o. relief, 1 y.; 32, o. relief, 1 y.; 36, o. relief, 2 y.; 40, o. relief, 2 y.; 44, breach of peace, o. jail; 47, o. relief, 2 y.; 49, p. house, 1 y.</p> <p>(3) <b>I. m. E. X. 51.</b> Basket-maker; at 23, p. house, 1 y.; 24, o. relief, 2 y.; 30, o. relief, 2 y.; 34, o. relief, 1 y.; 38, o. relief, 2 y.; 41, o. relief, 2 y.; 48, o. jail, 5 d., probably vagrancy; no property; lazy; syphilis; intemperate; cannot read or write.</p> <p>(4) <b>I. F. E. X.</b> Harlot during marriage; 1840, o. relief, 1 y.; 1845, o. relief, 1 y.; 1846, o. relief, 1 y.; 1849, o. relief, 2 y.; 1862, o. relief, 1 y.; kept brothel; acquired epilepsy; temperate; lazy; married second cousin.</p> <p>(5) <b>I. F. E. X.</b> Harlot before marriage; one bastard son born by roadside; 1848, o. relief, 1 y.; 1853, o. relief, 2 y.; 1856, p. house, 1 y.; probably child born; 1858, o. relief, 1 y.; 1862, o. relief, 1 y.; 1896, o. relief, 1 y.; a licentious vagrant; married second cousin.</p> <p>(6) <b>I. m. E. X. 44.</b> At 24, o. relief, 3 y.; 28, o. relief, 1 y.; 30, o. relief, 1 y.; 33, assault and battery, forfeits bail; 34, o. relief, 1 y.; 42, p. house, 1 y.; no property; habitual drunkard.</p> <p>(7) <b>F. E. X.</b> .....</p>	<p><b>I. F. A. X.</b> Quadroon; 1848, o. relief, 2 y.; 1849, o. relief; married second cousin; syphilis; dead.</p> <p><b>I. F. B. C. 51.</b> At 30, o. relief, 6 y.; 41, o. relief, 3 y.; 46, o. relief, 1 y.; 48, o. relief, 1 y.; small, shrunken body; syphilis; blindness; married second cousin.</p> <p><b>F. X.</b> 1849, o. relief, 2 y.; 1853, o. relief, 2 y.; 1857, o. relief, 2 y.; 1864, o. relief, 2 y.</p> <p><b>I. F. X.</b> 1846, o. relief, 2 y.; 1854, o. relief, 2 y.; 1857, o. relief, 1 y.; 1862, o. relief, 2 y.; 1865, o. relief, 2 y.; syphilis; indolent; temperate; no property; read and write.</p> <p>For husband, see Chart II, Gen. 4, line 34 .....</p> <p>For husband, see Chart II, Gen. 4, line 45 .....</p> <p><b>F. X.</b> 1854, o. relief, 2 y.; 1858, o. relief, 1 y.; 1860, o. relief, 1 y.; 1864, o. relief, 1 y.; deaf and dumb.</p> <p><b>m. X.</b> Moved to Prescott, Wis.; soldier in rebellion .....</p>	<p>(1) <b>I. m. E. X. 41.</b> Lab. o. f. 51</p> <p>(2) <b>I. m. E. X. 34.</b> Col. 51</p> <p>(3) <b>I. F. E. X. B. C.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(4) <b>I. F. E. X. B. C. 28.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(5) <b>I. m. E. X. B. C. 28.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(6) <b>I. m. E. X. B. C. 28.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(7) <b>I. m. E. X. B. C. 28.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(1) <b>I. F. E. X. X. 28.</b> At. 51</p> <p>(2) <b>I. F. E. X. X. 14.</b> At. 51</p> <p>(3) <b>I. F. E. X. X. 28.</b> At. 51</p> <p>(4) <b>I. F. E. X. X. 28.</b> At. 51</p> <p>(5) <b>I. F. E. X. X. 14.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(6) <b>I. F. E. X. X.</b> ..... 51</p> <p>(1) <b>I. F. E. X. X.</b> Di. 51</p> <p>(2) <b>I. F. E. X. X. 28.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(3) <b>I. m. E. X. X. 14.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(4) <b>I. F. E. X. X. 14.</b> Ha. 51</p> <p>(5) <b>I. m. E. X. X. 14.</b> ..... 51</p> <p>(6) <b>I. F. E. X. X. 14.</b> ..... 51</p> <p>(7) <b>I. m. E. X. X. 14.</b> ..... 51</p> <p>6 or 7 children, 1 dead. .... 51</p>





ability of careers, the solution of the problem of reform being, in such cases, the question how a new direction may be given to the activity of the faculties which are employed in a bad direction. Indeed, so true is this view believed to be, it is safe to venture the position, that all criminals of sound mind and body who commit crimes of contrivance, and who have not passed the meridian of life can be reformed if only judicious training is applied in time, and they are, after leaving the reformatory, surrounded by social influences which will make them strive for the good opinion of reputable people. It rests on the same human nature. Where there is vitality, there morality can be organized and made a constituent part of character.

With the criminal class gambling is widely prevalent. The risk run, the expectation of winning the stakes, the excitement of uncertainty, are features which are attractive to them, and these are the characteristic amusements which might be expected of the temperament and habits of a man who chooses, by preference, to engage in intermittent industry. But the excitement of gaming is exhausting and draws off the vitality in a direction which is of no benefit to the community, add to this the licentiousness of the class and we have a large share of wasted energy. Any method of dealing with criminals, then, which would direct this wasted power into other directions would produce an amended career. The whole problem stated amounts to this: given a certain amount of vitality how shall it be expended so that the community shall not suffer injury. If, by training, such modes should be closed up, not only could the energy of the criminal be used for other purposes, but it would be so used, for life is activity of some sort, and will assert itself by effort of some kind.

This for crime; what for the pauper? With him there is less hope, because less vitality, and he is, therefore, much less impressible to praise or blame, to example or ambition. But with the pauper is almost invariably found licentious indulgence in some form. Here we have a key to solving the difficulties of his case. Now, virility is a mark of vitality, and sexual licentiousness an index that there is yet vital strength, while reticence is a mark of power, for it indicates the subjection of the passions to the dominion of the will, storing up the vital forces, so to speak, for expenditure in other directions. Hard, continuous labor, checks the erotic passion, prevents waste of vitality in that direction, tends to decrease its intensity by substituting reticence for indulgence, and in the course of time, may enable him to form habits of industry that will have become organized as part of his character, and prove that pauperism can be controlled by controlling the passion that tends to perpetuate it hereditarily, perhaps more than all other causes put together.

*The Formation of Character.*—Thus, it would seem, where there is heredity of any characteristic there is a tendency, and it might almost be said, a certainty, to produce an environment for the next generation, corresponding to that heredity, with the effect of perpetuating it.

Where the environment changes in youth the characteristics of heredity are measurably altered.

This brings us to the question of education, and in treating the subject it must be clearly understood, and practically accepted, that the whole question of crime, vice, and pauperism rests strictly and fundamentally upon a physiological basis, and not upon a sentimental or even a metaphysical one. These phenomena take place not because there is any aberration in the laws of nature, but in consequence of their operation; because disease—because unsanitary conditions, and educational neglects produce arrest of cerebral development at some point, so that the individual fails to meet the exigencies of the civilization in which he finds himself placed, and that the cure for unbalanced lives is a training which will affect the cerebral tissue, producing a corresponding change of career. This process of atrophy is to be met by affecting the individual by such methods as will relieve him of disabilities which check the required cerebral growth, or, where the modification to be induced is profound, by the cumulative effect of training through successive generations.

We have seen that disease in the parent will produce idiocy in the child; this is arrest of cerebral development. That it will produce early death; this is arrest of development.

Beside these, arrest of development takes place in various other forms, at different stages and under widely differing circumstances. Disease in the parent produces every degree of mental weakness even down to idiocy in the child. Excess of the passions prevents mental organization, and neglected childhood even, produces the equivalent of arrest of development; for, as in the case of the idiot, the arrest of cerebral development is caused by want of alimentary nutrition to the brain; so in the untalented child we get arrest of cerebral development caused by neglecting to furnish properly organized experience of the right relations of human beings to each other, which gives us a corresponding moral idiot.

Indeed, it may be said that the whole process of education is the building up of cerebral cells. For the purpose of a concise explanation, it may be said that there are four great subdivisions of the nervous system, each one of which presides over, co-ordinates and controls a separate set of functions. 1. The ganglionic nervous centers which connect the heart, lungs and internal viscera with each other and with the brain, bringing them into sympathetic action. 2. The

spinal cord, which chiefly presides over the movements of the limbs and body. 3. The sensational centers, which register the impressions gathered by the senses. 4. The ideational centers, that enable us to reason, to think, to will, and, with this last, the moral nature. In the order named we find that the ganglionic centers are, in a certain sense, subordinate to the spinal nerve centers; these, in their turn, are subordinate to the sensory centers; and these last are subordinate to the controlling action of the hemispheres of the brain, "and especially to the action of the will, which, properly fashioned, represents the governing power of the voluntary actions."<sup>8</sup> It is thus seen that, while the mind is the last in order of development, it is the first in importance. But we must also remember that "instead of mind being a wondrous entity, the independent source of power and self-sufficient cause of causes, an honest observation proves incontestably that it is the most dependent of all natural forces. It is the highest development of force, and to its existence all the lower natural forces are indispensably pre-requisite."<sup>9</sup>

Thus the will is last developed of the human faculties and does not reach its full growth till between the thirtieth to the thirty-third year. "This will is entirely dependent for its outward realization upon that mechanism of automatic action which is gradually organized in the subordinate centers—the cultivation of the senses are necessary antecedents to the due formation and operation of the will."<sup>10</sup>

Leaving this branch of the inquiry we now come to the consideration of some of the English experience in the study of crime. Classifying the total male population of England and Wales so as to divide them into successive terms of life as follows, from 10 to 15, from 15 to 20, from 20 to 25, from 25 to 30, from 30 to 40, from 40 to 50, from 50 to 60, it was found that age affected the tendency to crime in a remarkable degree. That the maximum of male criminals is found between the ages of 20 and 25, where the percentage of crime, as compared to the total male population of the same age, is .77.02 per cent, while between 50 and 60 the percentage to total population of the same age is only .16.94 per cent. That the same law holds good for women, but in different ratios, and that the tendency to crime at each successive term of life above enumerated decreases from 20 years at the rate of 33.333 per cent for males and 25 per cent for females. § Now this gradual decrease is precisely as might be expected from the operation of the law of cerebral development above explained. From 15 to 20 the emotions and sensations are developed more fully and are more active proportionately than they are at an older age. It is not that temptation is stronger, but that the will has not yet become fully

<sup>8</sup> Maudsley, 54-5.  
<sup>9</sup> Id., 60.

<sup>10</sup> Id., 82-3.  
<sup>11</sup> F. G. P. Neilson's Vital Statistics, p. 404.

organized, and, therefore, fails to govern the conduct. The formation of the character up to this time has been chiefly through precept and example; experience has not yet come to teach that a present self-denial may lead to a future greater advantage. But after twenty the formation of the character depends more upon experience, the will begins to be organized so as to be an efficient factor in conduct, and as it gradually strengthens by wider experience, the grown man sees the short-sighted policy of a criminal career.

By this it may be seen that the natural process of the development of nerve tissue, which takes place between 20 and 33, when the full growth of the brain is probably attained, is a natural and enormous force, capable of assisting in the work of reforming vicious and criminal lives. So long as there is growth, there can you produce change. Per contra, wherever you change the environment so that the sensations, the experience, the habit of steady attention become automatic, you have at your disposal the means by which this will can be so developed, organized and made steady, that it can then serve as a guide and as a restraint in the future career of the person so transferred to new environment.

Here is the probable explanation of the spontaneous reform of criminals whose cases are recited above. In spite of early training which was vicious, in spite of our penal servitude and not in consequence of it, we find in four instances that the disadvantages of criminal life have been weighed against the advantages of liberty and good repute, and so a new course adopted without any encouragement from reformatory institutions.

The law would seem to be that development is in the direction of least resistance, hence the power of environment and the value of skillful training which removes obstacles, and, to an extent, makes the direction of least resistance coincide with the established laws of social order.

But the statistical proof of a steady decrease of 33 per cent of crime for every term after 20 years of age, which, it has just been argued, is accounted for by the growth of the will up to maturity, does not account for the decrease after that time. Here the facts collected show that, as life wanes, the tendency is to pauperism, which is only another word for decrease of activity; and we have seen that the essential characteristic of aggressive crime is vitality; thus we get a gradual substitution of careers, from the criminal to the non-criminal, thence to the pauper, which glide into each other in so natural and steady a procession, that the ratio of decrease in crime, according to the successive terms, is steadily continued to the end of life.

*Intermittent Industry.*—It has already been recounted that Max was a hunter and a fisher. In his industrial habits, he is a type of his descendants. The great mass of them are of the grade of laborers, engaged in what may be called intermittent industries. This term is applied to such occupations as are not continuous all the year round. In looking over the lists, we find farm hands, brickmakers, quarrymen, canal laborers, etc. Of the whole number of men, not 20 are skilled workmen, and of these, 10 have learned their trades in state prison. Now all the industries in which the bulk of this population are engaged close in the month of November and do not begin till April, thus leaving from three to four months of idle time, during the most inclement season of the year. The natural result of this state of things is, they fall into habits of idleness, and rely upon town help to get them through the winter, or take to tramping. This fluctuating state is full of all sorts of dangers to those who are exposed to it, and tends to perpetuate the social condition of the Jukes, and leads us to consider the question of industrial training.

*Industrial Training.*—Having taken a review of the evidence collected, it may perhaps be well to draw some conclusions upon the methods to be employed in stemming the stream of vice and crime which grows, year by year, broader, deeper and more threatening.

We have seen that disease produces a deadening effect upon the moral sense, that intemperance is a vice growing largely out of some form of waning vitality, actual or potential; that pauperism is also mainly owing to the same process of disintegration, and that the career of the criminal frequently begins and ends in the poor-house, the middle of life, when the vitality is strongest, being spent in depredations upon the community.

Behind all this, and in a certain sense ante-dating it, we find fornication, swiftly followed by diseases that undermine the vital force and lead directly to idleness in some shape. Furthermore, the evidence gathered respecting intermittent industries shows that for considerable portions of the year, the male population is out of employment. Now, the direct effect of idleness upon human beings is that the vital force having ceased to be expended in labor, must find some other mode of activity, and the mode which present itself as the most alluring is sexual excess which brings with it, in the course of years, premature decay in various forms of disease, these latter bringing in their train a condition of pauperism. Another of the dangers of intermittent industries is, that the time when the work ceases is the winter when the wages are most wanted to keep out the cold.

The argument for early marriage in a previous portion of this report is strengthened by the fact, that marriage brings with it the cares

and obligations of rearing the family, and this is labor both physical and mental, which has a salutary effect in this respect upon women as well as upon men.

In the training of idiots, one of the greatest impediments in changing their condition is found in the sexual organs to which they are addicted, the practice of which perpetuates their idiotic condition. Now the first step in the improvement of this class is to check their vice, and the main reliance in this respect is occupation for the mind and limbs, medication being only a subordinate assistance. These beings are constantly employed about something; their limbs are made to move and their senses are gradually developed by having them exercised. The result of this close and continuous turning of the attention to objects of the external world educates what little they possess of mind, and produces fatigue, so that, when they are laid down, they fall to sleep at once without chance of sexual abandonment. It is the duty of the nurse to make sure of that each evening, and to be ready to occupy the patient the moment he wakes in the morning. Without this there is no cure, but the lesson to be drawn is, that the expenditure of the vital force in the direction of industry subtracts just so much from abnormal sexual indulgence and reduces the indulgence of that function to healthy periodicity.

The direct effect, therefore, of industrial training will be to reduce licentiousness, and the secondary effect will be a decrease in the craving for alcoholic stimulants and the reduction of the number of illegitimate children, the gradual appearance of new sets of wants, which will express themselves in a higher standard of living, and the habit of industry which will enable those wants to be satisfied because the wages will be forthcoming. In this way the log huts and hovels which now form hives where human maggots are spawned will disappear. In their stead will be erected houses that will admit of separate sleeping apartments for the sexes, the mental attributes will gradually develop and æsthetic tastes take the place of debauchery.

Now, the great problem is, how is this change to be effected? In the first place, we have seen what a powerful agency is environment; in determining the career, therefore, any child of criminal parents should be withdrawn from the influence of such a home, and the younger the child, after it is weaned, the better the chances of success. In the second place, the family is the fundamental type of social organization, and as we found it was necessary to take the family in all its generations, as the proper basis for a study of our subject, so have we found, in those cases where the established order of society has spontaneously produced amended lives, that the family has formed the point of departure. Accepting this, then, as a lesson and a model, any institution that proposes to deal with the reformation of delinquents,

must adopt some scheme which shall embody this fundamental relationship. Remember that love of home and pride in it are two of the most powerful motives in preventing vagrancy, and in organizing an environment that shall perpetuate these essential domestic sentiments.

Condemning the congregate system as inadequate to inspire these sentiments, the next question is, what is meant by industrial training? When that term is used, much more is meant than mere instruction in a trade, for it is contemplated that in a properly ordered scheme of reformation something like general training of the faculties must be provided for. We must have our training schools organized so as to inform and develop the senses of touch, hearing, sight, smell and taste, so that the mind shall be filled with the knowledge of things, instead of being left vacant of every thing except a knowledge of words. With the use of the faculties will gradually be developed intelligence, and this intelligence, tending to activity in its own direction, will organize the career of the individual so that criminal or vicious courses will be supplanted by a more healthy activity. In other words, there will have been established a tendency to automatic virtue.

Every reformatory should take for its model of school training, either the kindergarten education or the method of object lessons, or some modification of these which is practicable. The advantage of the kindergarten instruction rests in this, that it coherently trains the senses and awakens the spirit of accountability, building up cerebral tissue and thus organizes new channels of activity through which vitality may spread itself for the advantage of the individual and the benefit of society, and concurrently, endows each individual with a governing will. Such an energetic, judicious and thorough training of the children of our criminal population would, in 15 years, show itself, by the great decrease in the number of commitments.

The results of training, above recited, are not to be found in the ordinary reformatories conducted upon the congregate system, and are still less to be found in our penal and correctional institutions for adult offenders. Indeed, so conspicuous is the failure of the entire machinery of punitive and reformatory institutions of our state, that we cannot call these establishments the results of the wisdom of our generation, but rather the cumulative accidents of popular negligence, indifference and incapacity.

Whether such industrial schools, as are here foreshadowed, shall be established by the state or by private enterprise, what shall be the statutory regulations respecting them, and what the administrative methods of conducting them, are for another time and place to discuss. Suffice it to say, that the examination of the jails to which your committee has been assigned, has profoundly shaken his faith in any institution as an agent in the reform of the erring.

It is with this conviction he feels prompted to say, that the chief reliance must not be placed upon institutions of any kind, whether voluntary or state, for the tendency of such is to break down the spirit of independence and self-reliance, which are the most potent motives in making a man care for himself.

I now have in mind an extensive employer of labor, whose works are near the original settlement of the Juke family, and who employs several members of it, some of them criminals. His rule, in dealing with this class of men, is to treat them with firmness and with unvaryingly scrupulous fairness. He never swerves from what he says, and never evades a promise made. This establishes over them an empire that makes them trust him, and when they get into difficulties, they come to him for advice. He acts as their banker, encourages them to save, and in the case of boys from 13 to 15, who have formed acquaintance of licentious women, he interposes his authority and checks their career of licentiousness by establishing a bond of mutual good faith between himself and the offender, the latter promising to discontinue his courses if his former conduct is not reported to his parents. In this way is established a desire for the respect of this employer, and by means of it, an ascendancy is gained that tends to check many an incipient crime. Where widows depend upon their boys for support, he arranges that they shall work for him, and go to school alternate weeks. He is school trustee, knows all the people in his settlement, and never lets his relations with them fall into the weakness of patronage. He has not taken up this work as a "mission," but strictly as a business man, who, finding himself placed where he must employ the rude laborers of his locality, deals with them on the sound and healthy basis of commercial contract, honestly carried out and rigidly enforced.

It is such a class of employers who are needed to deal with the criminally inclined: men who understand human nature, rightly estimate the disadvantages of social opportunity which encompass a population of Jukes, and can make allowances for the shortcomings and frailties of a class who are less evil in nature than they are untrained in conduct. If such prudent persons could be enlisted in the work, they would prove the most efficient of all reformers, because reform would be secured under liberty, the most healthful of all conditions of social regeneration, and the only ultimate test of self-balance.\* Here again the question of what measures shall be adopted to enable employers to utilize the labor of convicts, whether by alternative sentences or what other expedient, are outside the object of the present inquiry.

\* It is owing to this gentleman, who has lived for twenty-three years among the Jukes, that I am indebted for a just appreciation of the gravity of some of the social disabilities under which that family has been laboring for generations. In this place it is perhaps proper to add my thanks to other gentlemen who have cordially and largely contributed to the large mass of facts which have been gathered respecting this family, and without whose assistance this report probably would not have been possible. R. L. D.

Having passed in review all the different sections of the subject of inquiry, we now make our generalizations as to the relative influence of heredity and environment in the shaping of careers.

1. Where the organization is structurally modified, as in idiocy, insanity, and many diseases, the heredity is the preponderating factor in determining the career, but it is, even then, capable of marked modification for better or worse by the character of the environment. This is probably owing to the fact that these cerebral conditions depend on ante-natal organization.

2. Where the conduct depends on the knowledge of moral obligation (excluding insanity and idiocy), the environment has more influence than the heredity, because the development of the moral attributes is a post-natal and not an ante-natal formation of cerebral cells.

3. The tendency of heredity is to produce an environment which perpetuates that heredity: thus, the licentious parent makes an example which greatly aids in fixing habits of debauchery in the child. The correction is change of environment.

4. The environment tends to produce habits which may become hereditary, especially so in pauperism and licentiousness.

If these conclusions are correct, then the whole question of the control of crime and pauperism become possible if the necessary training can be made to reach over two or three generations.

5. From the above considerations the logical induction seems to be, that environment is the ultimate controlling factor in determining careers, placing heredity itself as an organized result of environment. The permanence of ancestral types is only another demonstration of the fixity of the environment within limits which necessitate the development of typical characteristics.

The details given of the Juke family take in only a fraction of the domain of investigation into crime, its cause and cure. The essential characteristics of the group are great vitality, ignorance and poverty. They have never had a training which would bring into activity the aesthetic tastes, the habit of reasoning, or indeed a desire for the ordinary comforts of a well-ordered home. They are not an exceptional class of people, their like, and it may perhaps be added with truth, extensive families, their like, may be found in most counties of this state. It is for this reason that an exhaustive analysis of this particular family becomes valuable, because the inductions drawn from their careers are applicable to a numerous and widely disseminated class who need to be reached by similar agencies throughout the state.

The study here presented is largely tentative, and care should be taken that the preliminary generalizations announced be not applied indiscriminately to the general questions of crime and pauperism, for we are here dealing mainly with blood relations living in a similar

environment, in whom the order of events may be a hereditary characteristic which is peculiar to themselves, and not of universal application.

It, however, opens the way and supplies the method for a study of other classes of cases, supplementing and complementing it by other distinctive categories which present a different point of departure, either as where the progeny of influential landed proprietors lose their estates and fall into crime, or the children of people of culture and refinement become felons; or again, of the converse of these, of children whose parents were criminals, and who have re-entered the ranks of the reputable.

Different kinds of crime need special study. Thus, crimes of contrivance in their various forms, as burglary, embezzlement; crimes of education, as forgery; crimes of brutality, as malicious mischief and murder; crimes of cunning, as pocket-picking, false pretences; crimes of weakness, crimes of debauchery, crimes of ambition, crimes of riches, crimes of disease. Pauperism also needs a series, and this and crime need to be compared to each other and, respectively, to a third series, investigating the growth and permanence of morally developed generations.

An analysis of such a series as is here indicated would form a body of evidence which would furnish accurate data, enabling us to pronounce judgment upon any scheme put forth to counteract the increase of crime, and supplant the empirical method now in vogue, by one of exact and well-founded laws, derived from a patient and extensive study of the phenomena calling for solution.

The views here expressed are fully sustained in a paper read before the National Congress on Penitentiary and Reformatory Discipline\* by Sig. M. Beltrani-Scalia, inspector of prisons in Italy. Asking what is crime in those who commit it, he says: "As I understand this question, until we shall have studied crime in its perpetrators and in all its relations and different aspects, we will never be able to discover the best means to prevent or correct it, nor can we say that penitentiary science has made any great progress.

"Convicts must be studied in their outward manifestations because, by examining all the surrounding circumstances, we shall discover what we aim at—truth. Leaving aside all abstract speculations and uncertain theories, it is requisite that in moral science, we should follow the same path that has been so advantageously taken in the study of natural science. To this object, in my opinion, ought to be directed all individual and collective efforts, because moral facts, as well as those which are called natural facts, have a cause so to be." After going over the history of the discussions on penitentiary reform for the last 50 years, he adds: "The study of the prisoner

\* Held at Cincinnati, October 12, 1870.

is the greatest need still felt after so many years of toil and debate. We have just reached that point where we should have commenced because, after so much labor, we have only reached an empty space."

Having discussed the details of the subject under different headings, the various parts are here presented in a statistical aggregate, (table XI), that they can be easily compared. The line headed "Marriageable Age," will give, very nearly, the number of adults in each generation for purposes of comparison. All girls of 14 and boys of 18 are included under that heading.

TABLE XI.  
Statistical summary of Juke family.

	PARENTAGE BY SEX.		MARRIAGE RELATIONS.				PROPERTY.			PATERNISM.		CRIME.										
	Total number in Gen.		Total each sex.	Legitimate.	Illegitimate.	Marriageable age.	Unmarried.	Married.	Had before marriage.	Had afterwards.	Had afterwards after marriage.	Prostitutes.	Unascertained.	Harmless persons.	Kept brothers.	Syphilis.	Acquired.	Lost.	Out-door room left.	No. of persons.	No. of years.	No. of offenses.
	Male women.	Female women.																				
1st Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2d Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3d Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
4th Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
5th Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
6th Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

1874

	PARENTAGE BY SEX.		MARRIAGE RELATIONS.				PROPERTY.			PATERNISM.		CRIME.										
	Total number in Gen.		Total each sex.	Legitimate.	Illegitimate.	Marriageable age.	Unmarried.	Married.	Had before marriage.	Had afterwards.	Had afterwards after marriage.	Prostitutes.	Unascertained.	Harmless persons.	Kept brothers.	Syphilis.	Acquired.	Lost.	Out-door room left.	No. of persons.	No. of years.	No. of offenses.
	Male women.	Female women.																				
1st Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2d Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3d Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
4th Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
5th Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
6th Gen.	117	49	166	83	83	166	166	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total Gen.	706	286	992	475	475	992	992	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

Passing now from the actual record and making an estimate for the entire family, based on what is known of those whose lives have been learned, the total number of persons belonging to the Juke family, included in the foregoing statement, reach 709. Besides these, 125 additional names have been gathered since the text of this report was prepared, and the general character of the adults is about the same as those already enumerated. If all the collateral lines which have not been traced could be added to the 709 here tabulated, the aggregate would reach at least 1,200 persons, living and dead. Now, out of 700 persons we have 180 who have either been to the poor-house or received out-door relief to the extent of 600 years. Allowing that the best members of the family have emigrated, it would be a low estimate to say that 80 of the additional 500 are, or have been, dependents, adding 350 years to the relief, making an aggregate of 280 persons under pauper training, receiving 1,150 years of public charity. Great as this is, it is not all. In a former portion of this report (page ), it was stated the pauper records cover 255 years, of which only 64 years could be consulted, the difficulties of getting the remaining 191 years being, in most cases, insuperable. Allowing that these 191 years would yield as many years of relief as the 64 which have actually been searched, we should have an aggregate of 2,300 years of relief. Allowing 150 years of alms-house life at \$100 a year, the sum expended equals \$15,000, and for 2,150 years of out-door relief, at the moderate rate of \$10 a year, \$21,500, making an aggregate expenditure of \$47,250 in 75 years for this single family, 52 per cent of whose women are harlots in some degree.

Making a like computation for the other items of the schedule, allowing for all contingencies, the estimate may be thus summed up:

		Cost.
Total number of persons.....	1,200	.....
Number of pauperized adults.....	280	.....
Cost of alms-house relief.....		\$15,000
Cost of out-door relief.....		32,250
Number of criminals and offenders.....	140	.....
Years of imprisonment.....	140	.....
Cost of maintenance, at \$100 a year.....		14,000
Number of arrests and trials.....	250	.....
Cost of arrests and trials, \$100 each.....		25,000
Number of habitual thieves, convicted and unconvicted.....	60	.....
Number of years of deprecation, at 12 years each.....	720	.....
Cost of deprecation, \$60 a year.....		43,200
Carried forward.....		<u>\$129,450</u>

1874

		Cost.
Brought forward.....	.....	\$129,450
Number of lives sacrificed.....	7	.....
Value, at \$1,200 each.....		8,400
Number of common prostitutes.....	50	.....
Average number of years of debauch.....	15	.....
Total number of years of debauch.....	750	.....
Cost of maintaining each per year.....		\$300
Cost of maintenance.....		225,000
Number of women specifically diseased.....	40	.....
Average number of men each woman contaminated with permanent disease.....	10	.....
Total number of men contaminated.....	400	.....
Number of wives contaminated by above men.....	40	.....
Total number of persons contaminated.....	440	.....
Cost of drugs and medical treatment during rest of life, at \$150 each.....		66,000
Average loss of wages caused by disease during rest of life, in years.....	2	.....
Total years of wages lost by 400 men.....	800	.....
Loss, at \$500 a year.....		400,000
Average number of years withdrawn from productive industry by each courtesan.....	10	.....
Total number of years lost by 50 courtezans.....	500	.....
Value estimated at \$125 a year.....		62,500
Aggregate curtailment of life of 490 adults, equivalent to 50 mature individuals.....	50	.....
Cash cost, each life at \$1,200.....		60,000
Aggregate of children who died prematurely.....	300	.....
Average years of life of each child.....	2	.....
Cash cost, each child at \$50.....		15,000
Number of prosecutions in bastardy.....	30	.....
Average cost of each case, \$100.....		3,000
Cost of property destroyed, blackmail, brawls*.....		15,000
Average capital employed in houses, stock, furniture, etc., for brothels.....		6,000
Compound interest for 26 years at 6 per cent.....		18,000
Charity distributed by church.....		10,000
Charity obtained by begging.....		5,250
Total.....		<u>\$1,023,600</u>

Over a million dollars of loss in 75 years, caused by a single family 1,200 strong, without reckoning the cash paid for whisky, or taking

\* One house, with furniture worth \$1,100, was burned by a mob.